

Samuel R. Burgess

RECORD OF MY LIFE.

BEGINNING

OCT. 1ST. 1868



EDITED BY GREG EVANS



*Dedicated
to the Memory of
David Duncan Hallock
(1938 - 2012)*



Plate I Samuel Rostron Burgess

Samuel^R Burgess'

RECORD OF MY LIFE.

BEGINNING

OCT. 1ST 1868

2nd Printing
Greg Evans, Editor
May 2012

The Old Year and The New.

Calmly and silently, slowly and sure,
The death of the Old Year comes.
With tone much enfeebled and voice husky grown;
He calls in his daughters and sons.

"My children," he cries, "I must now depart,
To guide you in wisdom I've tried.
Then, taking farewell, the old man lay
Back on his pillow and died.

But a step is heard, a form is seen,
That shows neither sorrow nor fear.
And with resonant laugh, the cheer goes up.
"Tis the good, the happy New Year."

"Now the Old Year's gone, 'tis well thou'st come
"So graceful, so tall, and so strong.
"Though we mourn the loss of our dear old friend,
"We'll journey with thee along."

"I'm devoted to all," says the glad New Year,
"For the young and the old, I'll be spent.
"To the idle and wicked, I'll bring sad remorse;
"To the true and the good, sweet content.

Then welcome, thrice welcome, thou glad New Year,
With thy promise of justice and right.
We follow thee, trusting thou'lt lead us, at least,
Another step onward in light.

The Old Year and The New

Calmly and silently, slowly and sure,
The death of the Old Year comes.
With tone much enfeebled and voice husky grown;
He calls in his daughters and sons.

"My children," he cries, "I must now depart,
To guide you in wisdom I've tried.
Then, taking farewell, the old man lay
Back on his pillow and died.

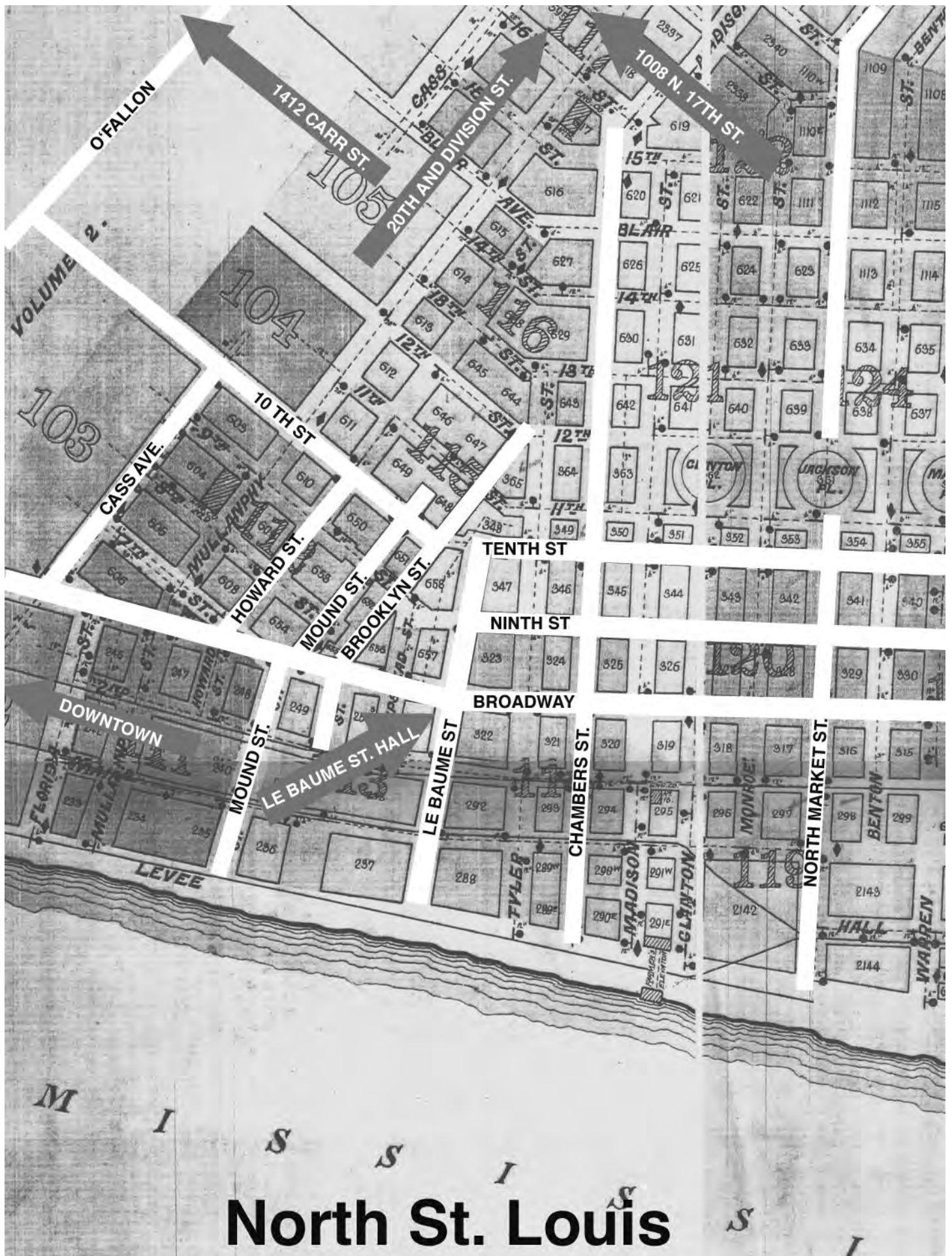
But a step is heard and a form is seen,
That shows neither sorrow nor fear.
And with resonant laugh, the cheer goes up
"Tis the good, the happy New Year."

Now the Old Year's gone, 'tis well thou'st come
"So graceful, so tall, and so strong.
"Though we mourn the loss of our dear old friend,
"We'll journey with thee along."

"I'm devoted to all," says the glad New Year,
"For the young and the old, I'll be spent.
"To the idle and wicked, I'll bring sad remorse,
"To the true and the good, sweet content.

Then welcome, thrice welcome, thou glad New Year,
With thy promise of justice and right.
We follow thee, trusting thou'lt lead us, at least,
Another step onward in light.

by Samuel R. Burgess, age 18 January 1, 1870

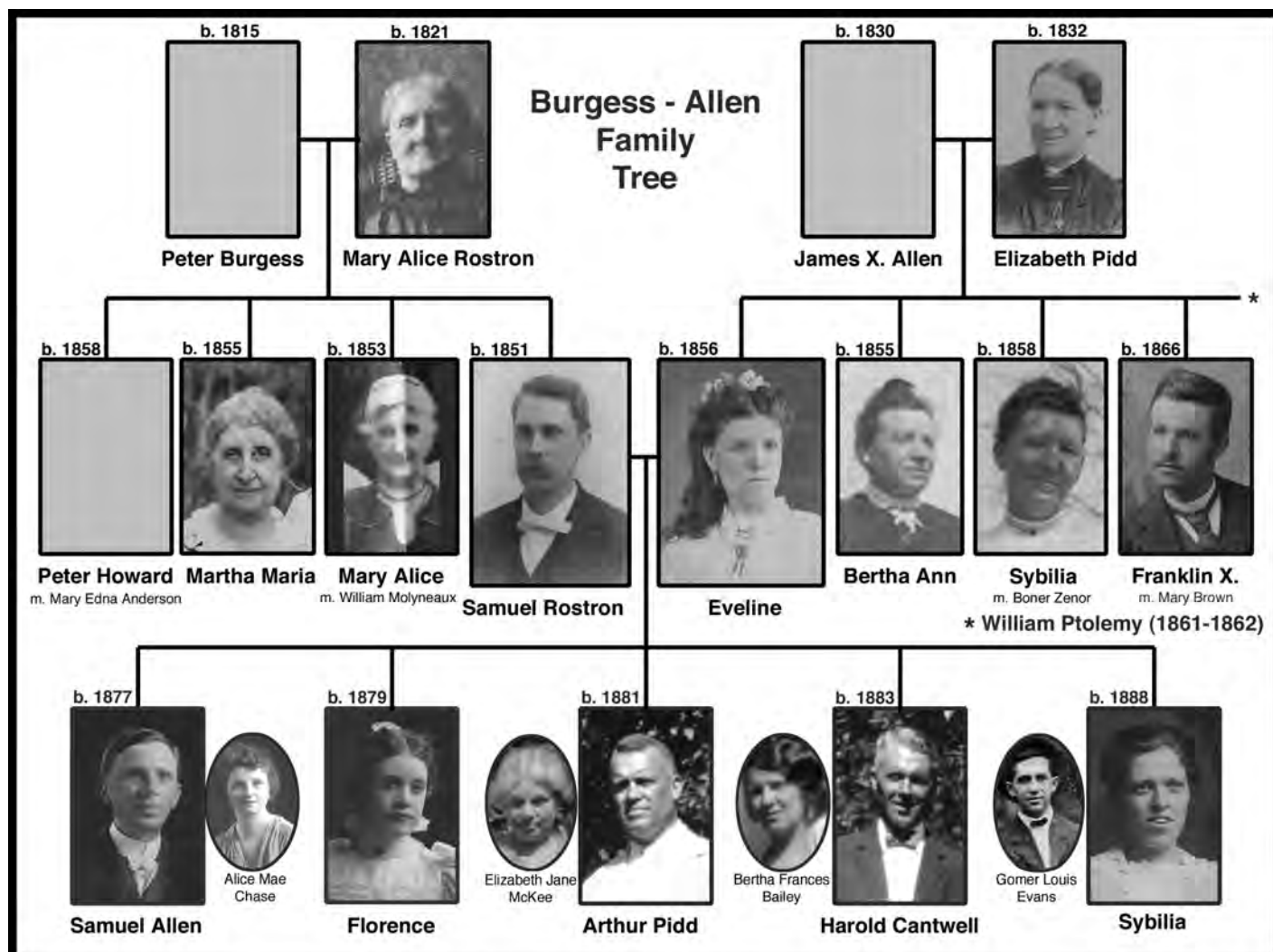


North St. Louis

Burgess Family Timeline: 1841 to 1918 Events by Year

| Age | Year | Event | Chapter |
|-----|------|--|-----------|
| | 1841 | Marriage of Peter Burgess and Ann Margaret Esplins | |
| | 1842 | Birth of Elizabeth Burgess | |
| | 1844 | Birth of William Burgess | |
| | 1845 | Peter Burgess w/Ann, Elizabeth, William sail on <i>Walpole</i> | |
| | 1845 | Deaths of Ann and William Burgess | |
| | 1850 | Mary Rostron sails from England on <i>Argo</i> | |
| | 1851 | Marriage of Peter Burgess and Mary Rostron | |
| | 1851 | Birth Samuel Rostron Burgess | |
| 1 | 1853 | Birth of Mary Alice Burgess | |
| 3 | 1855 | Burgess family travels to Utah with John Hindley Co. | |
| 3 | 1855 | Birth of Martha Maria Burgess | |
| 6 | 1858 | Birth of Peter Howard Burgess | |
| 12 | 1864 | Burgess family travels to Utah with John D. Chase Co. | |
| 13 | 1865 | Death of SRB's father Peter Burgess | |
| 15 | 1867 | SRB's baptism in LDS Church | |
| 15 | 1867 | SRB's employment with Cantwell and Shorb (C&S) | |
| 16 | 1868 | Beginning of Journal | Chapter 1 |
| 17 | 1869 | SRB's arrival in Nebraska City, NE | Chapter 1 |
| 18 | 1870 | SRB's resignation from Nebraska City LDS | Chapter 1 |
| 18 | 1870 | SRB's re-employment with Cantwell and Shorb | Chapter 2 |
| 19 | 1871 | SRB's first trip for C&S through Northern Missouri | Chapter 2 |
| 20 | 1872 | Samuel Discovers Mother and Martha reading his Journal | Chapter 3 |
| 24 | 1876 | Marriage of Samuel Rostron Burgess and Eveline Allen | Chapter 4 |
| 25 | 1877 | Birth of Samuel Allen Burgess | Chapter 5 |
| 27 | 1879 | Birth of Florence Burgess | Chapter 6 |
| 28 | 1880 | Burgess family Trip on Mississippi River to Minnesota | Chapter 6 |
| 29 | 1881 | Samuel Roston's first performance in McCullough Drama Club | Chapter 6 |
| 29 | 1881 | Birth of Arthur Pidd Burgess | Chapter 7 |
| 29 | 1881 | SRB's first trip to New York City for Shorb and Boland | Chapter 7 |
| 31 | 1883 | Birth of Harold Cantwell | Chapter 8 |
| 31 | 1883 | SRB's resignation from McCullough Drama Club | Chapter 8 |
| 33 | 1885 | SRB's first trip with Eveline to New York City | Chapter 8 |
| 36 | 1888 | Birth of Sybilias Burgess | Chapter 9 |
| 52 | 1904 | Marriage of Arthur Pidd Burgess and Elizabeth Jane McKee | |
| 57 | 1909 | SRB retires from John Boland & Co. | |
| 58 | 1910 | Marriage of Harold Cantwell Burgess and Bertha Francis Bailey | |
| 60 | 1912 | Marriage of Sybilias Burgess and Gomer Louis Evans | |
| 63 | 1915 | Marriage of Samuel Allen Burgess and Alice Mae Chase | |
| 65 | 1917 | Samuel's heart weakens and hit by auto on Christmas Eve | |
| 66 | 1918 | Death of Samuel Rostron Burgess | |

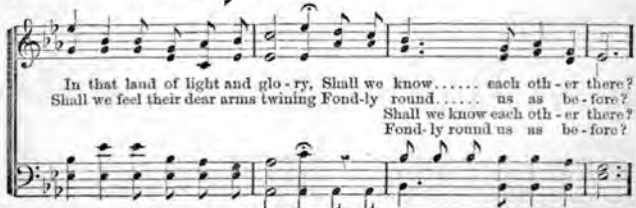
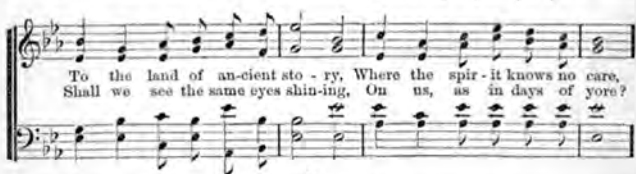
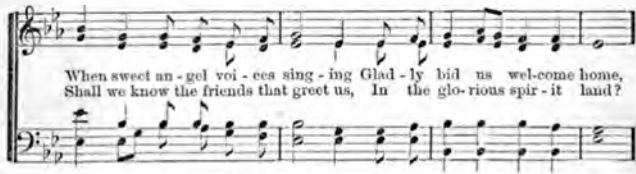
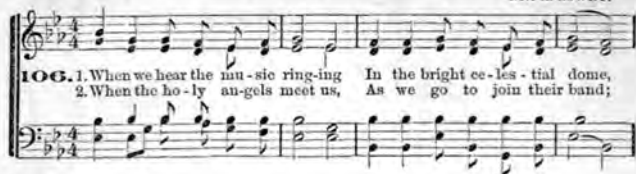
Plate 2: Burgess Family Timeline



102

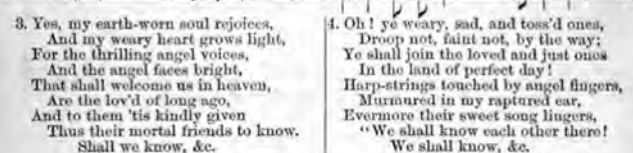
SHALL WE KNOW EACH OTHER?

Rev. R. LOWRY.



SHALL WE KNOW EACH OTHER THERE? Concluded. 103

CHORUS.



From Samuel's April 7, 1872 Journal Entry:
 The General Conference of the Church of
 L.D.S assembled in the Saint's Hall on
 Broadway and Le Baume Sts. ... Mr. Ashton,
 Alice, Martha, and I sang a quartette -
 "Shall we know each other there".

List of Plates

| | |
|---|------|
| Plate 1 Samuel Rostron Burgess..... | ii |
| Plate 2: Burgess Family Timeline | viii |
| Plate 3: Journal Events by Month for Years 1868 - 1887 | 4 |
| Plate 4: Annual Counts 1868 – 1918 of # Pages & # Days by Author..... | 5 |
| Plate 5: Nebraska City..... | 37 |
| Plate 6: Re-organized Church of Latter Day Saints (RLDS)..... | 53 |
| Plate 7: Cantwell & Shorb Trips in Northern Missouri..... | 54 |
| Plate 8: Samuel courts trouble as escort to Maria Thorp & Eveline Allen | 77 |
| Plate 9: Books by Dickens Read by Samuel Burgess | 78 |
| Plate 10: Books by other Authors read by Samuel Burgess..... | 79 |
| Plate 11: An 1873 Page from the Journal..... | 80 |
| Plate 12: An 1874 Page from the Journal..... | 81 |
| Plate 13: St. Louis Life..... | 121 |
| Plate 14: 1880 Trip up the Mississippi to Minnesota | 122 |
| Plate 15: 1880 Vacation in Minnesota | 123 |
| Plate 16: Notable Persons Visit St Louis | 124 |
| Plate 17: St. Louis Theater | 125 |
| Plate 18: St Louis Life (cont.)..... | 149 |
| Plate 19: McCullough Dramatic Club..... | 150 |
| Plate 20: Elections of US Presidents 1868 - 1884..... | 151 |
| Plate 21: First Trip to East Coast Cities for Cantwell & Shorb (1881) | 152 |
| Plate 22: First Trip to East Coast Cities (cont) | 153 |
| Plate 23: Mrs. Samuel R. Burgess | 154 |
| Plate 24: First Trip to New York City with Eveline (1885)..... | 178 |
| Plate 25: First Trip to New York City with Eveline (cont.) | 179 |
| Plate 26: Events in Eveline Burgess's Journal Entries | 181 |
| Plate 27: Four Generations of Allen Women (c. 1914) | 182 |
| Plate 28: Eveline Allen and Her Family | 183 |
| Plate 29: Four Formal Portraits | 184 |
| Plate 30: circa 1930 Burgess Family Group Picture | 194 |
| Plate 31: Family Sheet for Samuel and Eveline Burgess | 195 |
| Plate 32: Descendents of Samuel and Eveline Burgess | 197 |
| Plate 33: Eveline Burgess's Record of Heights & Weights..... | 213 |
| Plate 34: Burgess Family Gravesite in St. Louis, Missouri | 214 |

Table of Contents

| | |
|--|-----|
| Introduction | 1 |
| Prologue | 7 |
| Chapter 1 | 17 |
| Chapter 2 | 38 |
| Chapter 3 | 55 |
| Chapter 4 | 82 |
| Chapter 5 | 90 |
| Chapter 6 | 95 |
| Chapter 7 | 126 |
| Chapter 8 | 155 |
| Chapter 9 | 180 |
| Epilogue..... | 185 |
| Appendix 1: The Name Samuel..... | 196 |
| Appendix 2: Performed by Samuel R Burgess | 198 |
| "Shall We Know Each other There?" (1872) | 198 |
| "The Penny Ye Mean't to Gie" (Recited 1880 and 1881)..... | 198 |
| "I Am a Pirate King" by Gilbert & Sullivan (Sung in 1881) | 199 |
| "The Baron's Last Banquet" Albert Gordon Greene (Sung in 1881) | 200 |
| "The Power of Habit" (Recited in 1881)..... | 201 |
| "Mr. & Mrs. Snibbs" - A Comic Duet (Sung in 1886)..... | 202 |
| "When a little farm we keep" (Sung in 1886) | 203 |
| Appendix 3: Original Verse by Samuel R. Burgess | 205 |
| Sabbath | 205 |
| The Church Bells..... | 205 |
| Pride..... | 206 |
| Home..... | 206 |
| The Old Year and the New | 207 |
| Appendix 4: The Summer of 1872 <Erasure Saga>..... | 208 |

Samuel^R Burgess'

RECORD OF MY LIFE.

BEGINNING

OCT. 1ST 1868

Introduction

The Burgess Journal

Samuel Rostron Burgess was my great grandfather. Both of us were born in St. Louis, but a century apart in time.

Greg Evans, Editor

The Burgess Journal's 598 pages fill three legal-sized bound books. Samuel Rostron Burgess wrote a five-page *Retrospective* (included within the *Prologue* of this book) followed by 396 pages spanning 19 years that naturally divide into a 7-year "pre-1876 wedding" and a 12-year "post-1876 wedding" time period. Eveline Burgess wrote 175 pages spanning 31 years and Samuel Allen Burgess wrote the journal's final 22 pages. The following chart tabulates this information.

| Span of Time | # Years | Burgess Author | Journal | | | | This Book | |
|----------------------|-----------|---------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|---------------------|---------------|
| | | | # Days | % Coverage | # Pages | Ratio | Section | % Transcribed |
| Retrospective | | Samuel Rostron | | | 5 | | Prologue | 100 |
| 1868-1874 | 7 | Samuel Rostron | 1332 | 65% | 280 | 4.8 | Chapters 1-3 | 30 |
| 1876-1888 | 12 | Samuel Rostron | 257 | 7% | 116 | 2.2 | Chapters 4-9 | 100 |
| 1886-1917 | 31 | Eveline Allen | 721 | 7% | 175 | 4.1 | | 0 |
| 1915 -1920 | | Samuel Allen (son) | 27 | | 22 | | Epilogue | 60 |

In the pre-1876 wedding period Samuel made 1332 entries (about two entries per three days) that average 5 days per page. Chapters 1 to Chapter 3 are a selective transcription - about 30% of his words - from the pre-wedding period.

In the post-wedding period (1876-1888) Samuel made only 257 entries (an average of one entry per 16 days) that average 2 days per page. Chapters 4 to Chapter 9 transcribe 100% of his words from the post-wedding period.

A graphical representation that makes clear the dramatic distinction in Samuel's journal-keeping habit between his pre-wedding and post-wedding years is shown in Figure 1. It plots the number of pages and percentage of days per year that Sam kept in his journal between 1868 to 1888. Note the significant difference in the pages per year and percentage of days per year before and after 1875. Additional statistical information may be found in plates that follow *Retrospective*.

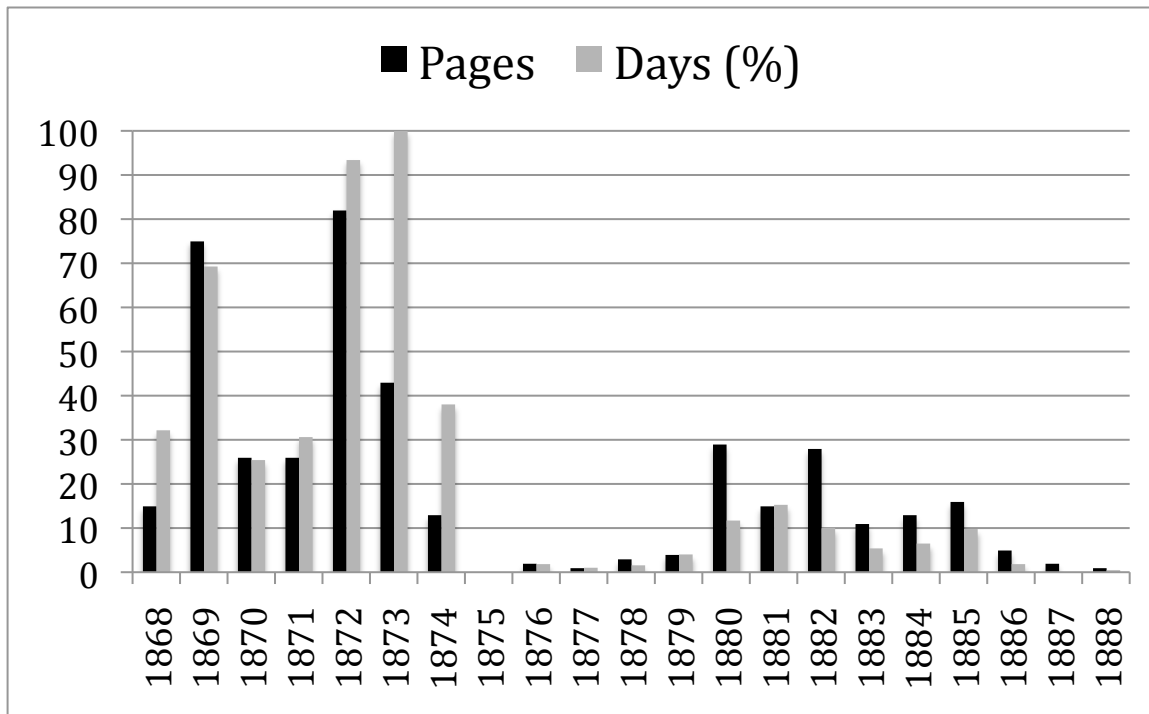


Figure 1: Pages and Days per Year from 1868 to 1888

Eveline became the primary keeper of the journal in 1886. Her entries span the last 31 years of their 41-year marriage, i.e., those in which the children grew to maturity. Although none of her entries are in this book, I hope to create another book in the future devoted to her entries, correspondence, and the children.

Finally, Samuel Allen Burgess made several entries beginning in 1915 and ending in 1920. He wrote most of his 22 pages just after his father died in 1918 (14 pages) and after Florence died in 1920. The *Epilogue* transcribes the former. (Note: In addition, he wrote 23 pages about the two weeks he spent with his Aunt Bertha at the Chicago World's Fair in August 1893. This World's Fair description is neither in this book nor are its pages accounted for in the journal statistics.)

Supplemental Material

This book supplements the *Burgess Journal* in a variety of ways - 34 full-page captioned plates; introductions to the book's Prologue, its nine chapters, and its Epilogue; over 100 footnotes; four appendices. My sister Nancy Littrell provided all the family photographs. Various Internet websites were my source for other historical photographs. Wikipedia was my primary source for information about historical personages and places. Finally, the Missouri Historical Museum's Library and Research Center in St. Louis provided the 1875 city street map.

Editorial Marks

Font: I used 12-point, medium-weight Cambria typeface for every word transcribed from the Burgess journal. I selectively *italicized* words, generally ones included within quotation marks or proper nouns. All text in Helvetica font or text in **Bold type like this** (regardless of the font) is my addition.

Enclosure Marks: Text within parenthesis (like this) is original, whereas any text within brackets [like this] is my addition. If I could not transcribe words due to illegible (mostly Samuel Allen's) handwriting, I substituted <...>. If I could not transcribe words due to a complete *erasure erasure*, I substituted <erasure>. Wherever I was nearly (but not quite) certain of words - due to poor handwriting or a partial erasure - I substituted <my best guess of the intended words(s)>.

Vertical Line: I occasionally moved text onto the same line where in the original Journal (or in correspondence) the text was on multiple lines. A " | " in the transcription separates words on a line that are on successive lines in the journal.

Omitted Text: I was selective in my transcription of Samuel's "pre-wedding" journal entries (i.e., Chapters 1, 2, and 3 of this book.) I used ellipses "..." wherever I omitted words within a daily entry. The transcription provides no indication wherever I have omitted an entire daily entry. Finally, a total of eleven pages were selectively cut out during the "pre-wedding" years between 1869 and 1872. Wherever an excised page precluded its transcription, I indicated the time span of lost journal entries with a footnote that lists the original page number(s).

Footnotes: I made liberal use of footnotes¹. I used footnotes and not endnotes because I felt the comments were more likely to be read if they were at the bottom of the page and not the end of the section.

Grammar: I reproduced Samuel's spelling, grammar, capitalization, underlining, abbreviations, and punctuation marks. In a few cases I added [sic] after a misspelled word.

Exceptions: Samuel often wrote "+" in place of "and" and "&c" in place of "etc.". I used "and" for "+" and "etc." for "&c" in the transcription. Finally, to facilitate the use of programmed word searches in softcopy versions of the book, I have substituted correct spellings for proper nouns. Of course, there are exceptions to the exceptions. I leave those to the reader to find. Some may even be intentional.

Greg Evans
Los Altos, California
May 2012

¹ Like this.

1868 to 1887 Journal Events by Month

| 1868 | Age | Event | 1873 | Age | Event | 1878 | Age | Event | 1883 | Age | Event |
|------|--------|--------------------|------|--------|---------------------|------|--------|---------------------|------|--------|--------------------|
| Jan | 16 | | Jan | 21 | \$900/yr | Jan | 26 | | Jan | 31 | |
| Feb | 16 | | Feb | 21 | C&S Trip 6 | Feb | 26 | Lives w/Mom | Feb | 31 | |
| Mar | 16 | | Mar | 21 | C&S Trip 6 | Mar | 26 | Lives w/Mom | Mar | 31 | |
| Apr | 16 | | Apr | 21 | C&S Trip 7 | Apr | 26 | Lives w/Mom | Apr | 31 | Acts in Final Play |
| May | 16 | | May | 21 | C&S Trip 7 | May | 26 | | May | 31 | |
| Jun | 16 | | Jun | 21 | Visit Nebraska City | Jun | 26 | | Jun | 31 | Pleasanton, IA |
| Jul | 16 | | Jul | 21 | Escorts Eveline | Jul | 26 | | Jul | 31 | Convicts Man |
| Aug | 16 | | Aug | 21 | C&S Trip 8 | Aug | 26 | | Aug | 31 | Harold C. born |
| Sep | 16 | "Retrospective" | Sep | 21 | Mr. Cantwell dies | Sep | 26 | | Sep | 31 | |
| Oct | 16 | | Oct | 21 | C&S Trip 9 | Oct | 26 | | Oct | 31 | |
| Nov | 16 | "Persevering" | Nov | 21 | C&S Trip 9 | Nov | 26 | | Nov | 31 | |
| Dec | 17 | | Dec | 22 | C&S Trip 9 | Dec | 27 | | Dec | 32 | |
| XMAS | 17 | | XMAS | 22 | | XMAS | 27 | | XMAS | 32 | "I feel honored" |
| 1869 | Samuel | | 1874 | Samuel | | 1879 | Samuel | | 1884 | Samuel | |
| Jan | 17 | "Sabbath" | Jan | 22 | C&S promotion | Jan | 27 | 1008 18th St | Jan | 32 | |
| Feb | 17 | "Pride" | Feb | 22 | | Feb | 27 | | Feb | 32 | |
| Mar | 17 | | Mar | 22 | Escorts Eveline | Mar | 27 | Voice & Violin | Mar | 32 | |
| Apr | 17 | Gets store key | Apr | 22 | | Apr | 27 | | Apr | 32 | |
| May | 17 | To Nebraska City | May | 22 | Mary scolds SRB | May | 27 | To Brooklyn Ave. | May | 32 | |
| Jun | 17 | | Jun | 22 | Dances w/Eveline | Jun | 27 | | Jun | 32 | |
| Jul | 17 | | Jul | 22 | | Jul | 27 | Florence Born | Jul | 32 | Pleasanton, IA |
| Aug | 17 | Cash Stolen | Aug | 22 | | Aug | 27 | | Aug | 32 | Stays w/Mom |
| Sep | 17 | Mother Visits | Sep | 22 | | Sep | 27 | | Sep | 32 | |
| Oct | 17 | | Oct | 22 | | Oct | 27 | | Oct | 32 | |
| Nov | 17 | | Nov | 22 | | Nov | 27 | | Nov | 32 | Sells US Sec. |
| Dec | 18 | | Dec | 23 | To 2405 9th St. | Dec | 28 | | Dec | 33 | |
| XMAS | 18 | | XMAS | 23 | Alice and Will Wed | XMAS | 28 | | XMAS | 33 | |
| 1870 | Samuel | | 1875 | Samuel | | 1880 | Samuel | | 1885 | Samuel | |
| Jan | 18 | Sec. Lit. Assc. | Jan | 23 | | Jan | 28 | | Jan | 33 | |
| Feb | 18 | | Feb | 23 | | Feb | 28 | | Feb | 33 | |
| Mar | 18 | | Mar | 23 | | Mar | 28 | | Mar | 33 | Bail out Peter |
| Apr | 18 | | Apr | 23 | | Apr | 28 | | Apr | 33 | |
| May | 18 | | May | 23 | | May | 28 | | May | 33 | Trip to NYC w/EAB |
| Jun | 18 | Resignation Letter | Jun | 23 | | Jun | 28 | 1012 18th St | Jun | 33 | |
| Jul | 18 | St Louis; C&S | Jul | 23 | | Jul | 28 | Family Bible | Jul | 33 | Pleasanton, IA |
| Aug | 18 | Dr. Allen preaches | Aug | 23 | | Aug | 28 | Wierd Dream | Aug | 33 | Creve Ceour |
| Sep | 18 | | Sep | 23 | | Sep | 28 | 1412 Carr St. | Sep | 33 | |
| Oct | 18 | | Oct | 23 | | Oct | 28 | 1st Jury Duty | Oct | 33 | |
| Nov | 18 | Latin | Nov | 23 | | Nov | 28 | Votes Garfield | Nov | 33 | |
| Dec | 19 | W. Molyneaux | Dec | 24 | | Dec | 29 | | Dec | 34 | |
| XMAS | 19 | | XMAS | 24 | | XMAS | 29 | Miles Rostron dies | XMAS | 34 | |
| 1871 | Samuel | | 1876 | Samuel | | 1881 | Samuel | | 1886 | Samuel | |
| Jan | 19 | | Jan | 24 | | Jan | 29 | Sam Burgess dies | Jan | 34 | |
| Feb | 19 | | Feb | 24 | | Feb | 29 | Acts in First Play | Feb | 34 | |
| Mar | 19 | | Mar | 24 | | Mar | 29 | | Mar | 34 | |
| Apr | 19 | | Apr | 24 | | Apr | 29 | | Apr | 34 | |
| May | 19 | Cantwell & | May | 24 | | May | 29 | | May | 34 | |
| Jun | 19 | Shorb Trip 1 | Jun | 24 | | Jun | 29 | Sings "Pirate King" | Jun | 34 | Pleasanton, IA |
| Jul | 19 | 72 Days | Jul | 24 | Weds Eveline | Jul | 29 | Saved \$2K | Jul | 34 | Pleasanton, IA |
| Aug | 19 | | Aug | 24 | 1008 18th St | Aug | 29 | Arthur Pidd born | Aug | 34 | |
| Sep | 19 | | Sep | 24 | | Sep | 29 | | Sep | 34 | |
| Oct | 19 | Cantwell & | Oct | 24 | | Oct | 29 | | Oct | 34 | |
| Nov | 19 | Shorb Trip 2 | Nov | 24 | Swift & Thorp Wed | Nov | 29 | | Nov | 34 | |
| Dec | 20 | 69 Days | Dec | 25 | | Dec | 30 | 1st Trip East Coast | Dec | 35 | |
| XMAS | 20 | | XMAS | 25 | Dr. Allen Dines | XMAS | 30 | | XMAS | 35 | |
| 1872 | Samuel | | 1877 | Samuel | | 1882 | Samuel | | 1887 | Samuel | |
| Jan | 20 | C&S Trip 3 | Jan | 25 | | Jan | 30 | Fire near S&B | Jan | 35 | |
| Feb | 20 | Resign S.S.S | Feb | 25 | | Feb | 30 | | Feb | 35 | |
| Mar | 20 | Johnny Ritchie | Mar | 25 | | Mar | 30 | | Mar | 35 | |
| Apr | 20 | LDS Conf. | Apr | 25 | | Apr | 30 | RLDS Conf. | Apr | 35 | |
| May | 20 | C&S Trip 4 | May | 25 | | May | 30 | | May | 35 | |
| Jun | 20 | C&S Trip 4 | Jun | 25 | | Jun | 30 | Flood in Iowa | Jun | 35 | |
| Jul | 20 | C&S Trip 4 | Jul | 25 | | Jul | 30 | Pleasanton, IA | Jul | 35 | |
| Aug | 20 | Summer of '72 | Aug | 25 | | Aug | 30 | 4344 13th St. | Aug | 35 | |
| Sep | 20 | | Sep | 25 | Samuel Allen born | Sep | 30 | | Sep | 35 | |
| Oct | 20 | C&S Trip 5 | Oct | 25 | | Oct | 30 | | Oct | 35 | |
| Nov | 20 | C&S Trip 5 | Nov | 25 | | Nov | 30 | | Nov | 35 | |
| Dec | 21 | 21st Birthday | Dec | 26 | | Dec | 31 | | Dec | 36 | |
| XMAS | 21 | 1st Date | XMAS | 26 | 1st Xmas List | XMAS | 31 | | XMAS | 36 | |

Plate 3: Journal Events by Month for Years 1868 - 1887

1868 to 1918 Journal Entries by Year

| Year | Pages | SRB (Days) | EAB (Days) | SAB (Days) | FB (Days) | Legend: |
|--|------------|-------------|------------|------------|-----------|-----------------------|
| 1868 | 15 | 29 | 0 | 0 | 0 | SRB = Samuel Rostron |
| 1869 | 75 | 253 | 0 | 0 | 0 | EAB = Eveline Allen |
| 1870 | 26 | 93 | 0 | 0 | 0 | SAB = Samuel Allen |
| 1871 | 26 | 112 | 0 | 0 | 0 | FB = Florence Burgess |
| 1872 | 82 | 341 | 0 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1873 | 43 | 365 | 0 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1874 | 13 | 139 | 0 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1875 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1876 | 2 | 7 | 0 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1877 | 1 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1878 | 3 | 6 | 0 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1879 | 4 | 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1880 | 29 | 43 | 0 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1881 | 15 | 56 | 0 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1882 | 28 | 37 | 0 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1883 | 11 | 20 | 1 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1884 | 13 | 24 | 0 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1885 | 16 | 36 | 1 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1886 | 5 | 7 | 2 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1887 | 2 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1888 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1889 | 3 | 0 | 8 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1890 | 4 | 0 | 8 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1891 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1892 | 3 | 0 | 25 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1893 | 4 | 0 | 8 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1894 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | |
| 1895 | 5 | 0 | 17 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1896 | 6 | 0 | 12 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1897 | 3 | 0 | 13 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1898 | 21 | 0 | 81 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1899 | 7 | 0 | 41 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1900 | 10 | 0 | 54 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1901 | 10 | 0 | 47 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1902 | 10 | 0 | 36 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1903 | 4 | 0 | 29 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1904 | 11 | 0 | 77 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1905 | 6 | 0 | 39 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1906 | 4 | 0 | 30 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1907 | 7 | 0 | 29 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1908 | 4 | 0 | 21 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1909 | 3 | 0 | 26 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1910 | 1 | 0 | 15 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1911 | 1 | 0 | 8 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1912 | 4 | 0 | 20 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1913 | 4 | 0 | 17 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1914 | 6 | 0 | 43 | 0 | 0 | |
| 1915 | 2 | 0 | 3 | 5 | 0 | |
| 1916 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | |
| 1917 | 5 | 0 | 4 | 12 | 0 | |
| 1918 | 11 | 0 | 0 | 9 | 0 | |
| Tot (Pages) SRB (Days) EAB (Days) SAB (Days) FB (Days) Total (Days) | | | | | | |
| Total (#) | 571 | 1589 | 721 | 27 | 2 | 2339 |
| Pre Wed (#) | 280 | 1332 | | | | 1332 |
| Post Wed (#) | 291 | 257 | 721 | 27 | 2 | 1007 |
| Post Wed (%) | 51% | 26% | 72% | 3% | 0% | |
| | =291/571 | =257/1007 | =721/1007 | =27/1007 | | |

Plate 4: Annual Counts 1868 – 1918 of # Pages & # Days by Author

-1868-

Retrospective.

Before actually beginning to write my journal from the date upon the fly-leaf Oct. 1st 1868. I devote a few pages of my book to a view of the past and also before opening my record state my reasons for writing it.

As I look back upon the time gone by, and glance over my past experience, I notice therein many days sweet to my memory, and many times of innocent association and pleasure; yet coupled with them there ^{are} a few sad sorrowful spells that partly darkened my future.

Born in St. Louis December 26th /57, I appeared before the world the child of loving parents by whom I have always been cared for and made comfortable. I've gotten in a large city I have been bred therein and therefore have relived of both the advantages and the ills of city life. In religion my parents had both been converted to the faith of the Church of S. D. S. in England before crossing the ocean to America. continuing in this country still true to their belief they removed to Great Salt Lake City when I was about five years of age and

Prologue

Retrospective

September 30, 1868

“As I close my book this evening to commence regularly tomorrow I cannot help conjecturing of my future but I hope that be it what it may in regard to this world's charms, it may always be a righteous truthful life and that if every action were recorded here (as Christians say it is in Heaven) there would be few among them all that I should be ashamed to acknowledge.”

On September 30, 1868, not yet 17 years old, Samuel R Burgess set forth a remarkable goal: to create a record of his life. He then printed with large letters the word RETROSPECTIVE, put his pen to the paper, and described his life story and his hopes for the future. This introduction describes his parents' stories, beginning on 19 July 1837 when members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (i.e., the Mormons) arrived in Liverpool, England from America on board the *Garrick* to preach the gospel as revealed to Joseph Smith, Jr.¹

England to St. Louis: Samuel's father's story

Peter Burgess was the sixth of nine children born to William and Martha Burgess. On July 27, 1837, just eight days after the first Mormon missionaries arrived in Liverpool, England, his mother died². At that time Peter was an unmarried 22-year old and working as a porter for a railroad in Barton, Lancashire. In May 1841 Peter married Ann Margaret Esplins. Seven months later he was baptized as a Mormon. Peter's younger brother James, a carpenter, had already converted and become a missionary to Wales. James wanted to go to America help build the Mormon temple under construction in Nauvoo, Illinois³, 170 miles north of St. Louis on the Mississippi River. Three other siblings of Peter – an older brother Samuel and younger sisters Rachel and Martha, decided to sail with James in

¹ Refer to a full-page discussion of Mormon emigration at the end of *Retrospective*.

² William Burgess, Peter's father, died in 1834.

³ The Mormons were driven out of Missouri. They crossed into Illinois and bought the land on a flood plain near Commerce. They named their new home “Nauvoo”, meaning “beautiful city”.

November 1842. Five weeks before his four siblings set sail, Peter became a father when Ann gave birth to a daughter they named Elizabeth. Samuel⁴, James⁵, Rachel⁶, and Martha⁷ left for America on the *Henry* without Peter.

In February 1845 the Peter Burgess family - William, Ann, Elizabeth, and a newborn son William - boarded the *Walpole* in Liverpool, England to join Peter's siblings in Nauvoo. Three months after they arrived there, Peter's wife Ann and infant William died on August 17, 1845, leaving Peter with a three-year old daughter to care for. In the aftermath of the June 1844 assassination of Joseph Smith in Carthage, Illinois, violence erupted between Mormons and Nauvoo locals. Their new leader Brigham Young ordered an evacuation of the city. Throughout the spring and summer of 1846, there was a continual procession of wagons crossing the Mississippi to Iowa on anything that could get them across. Brigham Young led an advance party to find a place for a *New Zion* in the west. Peter Burgess chose instead to return with his daughter to St. Louis where they would be close to his brother Samuel. Samuel's family grew from three to four members with the birth of a second daughter, Emma Burgess, in 1846.

England to St. Louis: Samuel's mother's story

Mary Alice Rostron was born in 1821, the second of ten children born to Miles and Alice (nee Howard) Rostron in Lancashire, England. In 1841 her family lived in Tottington Lower End in the Borough of Bury near present day Manchester. In 1848 Mary Rostron, then 27, was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. Mary made plans to sail from Liverpool in January 1850 on the *Argo* with the family of her sister Sarah and her brother Miles. At the last minute, however, family illness caused Sarah and Miles to delay their voyages, and so Mary, without family accompaniment, sailed to New Orleans. There she took a steamship 1300 miles up the Mississippi River to St. Louis where she boarded with a family of four (the Landefords), opened a small Dry Goods store, and awaited the arrival of Sarah and Miles. It would prove to be a nine-month wait.

Birth of Samuel Rostron Burgess

Within a few weeks or months Peter Burgess and Mary Rostron met in St. Louis, perhaps through the LDS church. They had grown up a few miles apart in Barton and Bury, they were both members of what became known as the Josephite

⁴ Samuel was married and had an 8-year old daughter Elizabeth in 1842.

⁵ James served as a missionary to Wales, worked on the Nauvoo temple with his companion Miles Romney, was a corporal in the militia, and was a clerk for Joseph Smith, Jr. in his 1844 campaign to become U.S. President. He settled in Utah and by his third wife fathered a son in 1900 when he was age 82. He kept a journal that is kept in the Historical Department in SLC.

⁶ Rachel, Peter's youngest sibling married George Colemere in Nauvoo in 1844. When Nauvoo evacuated in 1846, they moved to Council Bluffs and then, in 1853, to Salt Lake City. They had ten children and Rachel lived to see the birth of almost fifty grandchildren. When Rachel's brother James finally arrived Salt Lake City, he was destitute for lack of employment and she took him in.

⁷ Martha's fate in America is unknown.

faction (versus Brigham-ite) of the Mormon Church, and they were both in the mercantile business. Peter was a single father and Mary was without family. On March 6, 1851, Mary and Peter married. Mary's sister Sarah, her husband (John Holt), and their two children had arrived on the ship *North America* the previous November and Sarah Holt had become pregnant in February. Very shortly after Mary Rostron wed Peter Burgess, she became pregnant, too.

In the middle of her pregnancy, Sarah and John joined the *John Brown* overland company. It arrived in the Utah Territory⁸ in September 1851. Two months later Sarah delivered her child. Mary and Peter had decided to await the birth of their first child in St. Louis with Peter's nine-year old daughter Elizabeth. On the day after Christmas Mary and Peter Burgess had a boy they named Samuel Rostron. Eighteen months later they had a girl to whom they gave the name Mary Alice.

In 1854 Mary's brother Miles Rostron with his young and pregnant wife Elisabeth sailed from Liverpool on the *Germanicus*. They arrived in St. Louis in June. In September 1854 Peter and Mary Burgess renewed their baptism vows in the LDS church. In January 1855, Elisabeth Rostron gave birth to a daughter, Louisa.

First Trip to the Great Salt Lake City

The five Burgesses (Peter, Mary, Elizabeth, Samuel, and Alice) and the three Rostrons (Miles, Elisabeth, and Louisa) joined the *John Hindley Company* in Mormon Grove in June 1855 for the overland trek to Utah. (Mary Burgess and Miles Rostron may have desired to reunite with their sister Sarah Holt in Utah.) Mary endured the arduous trip in the second trimester of her third pregnancy. The *John Hindley Company* arrived at the Great Salt Lake City in September 1855. On Christmas Eve, Mary gave birth to her third child, Martha Maria.⁹

⁸ Brigham Young had declared the *new Zion* to be adjacent to the Great Salt Lake in the Utah.

⁹ The family of Elizabeth Burgess, Peter's daughter by his first wife Ann, provides the following account of their stay in Utah: "*Life in Salt Lake City was only a short one, a period of two years (sic). It was at that time saints were living the law of polygamy. Fearing her husband would take up the practice, Mary Burgess persuaded her husband to return to St. Louis. They left Salt Lake City by ox team and in the night to avoid any questions that might hinder their flight. Elizabeth was thirteen years old at the time. The return trip was one of hardship. The following story was told many times by Elizabeth: "We were traveling on our return trip, and had just arrived at Fort Laramie, we were anxious to keep on the trail and push on to the east when we met a scout guard. He advised us to stay there for a few days. Some hostile Indians were coming that way. It was during the wait that an army of 1500 Indian braves went through Fort Laramie. My step-mother in a joking way told an Indian Chief that he could have me. This he did not take as a joke, but kept hot on our trail following our wagon for days, making it necessary for me to hide in the top of the wagon and keep out of sight. It was while trying to avoid getting caught by the Chief that I slipped and fell from the wagon taking all the skin and part of the flesh from my arm. After this my father bargained with the Chief and made him see that I was not to be taken away."* After arriving in St. Louis, the mercantile business was opened up. Education was out of the question, for she must care for her stepbrothers and sisters who numbered four. She did all the daily household chores of washing, sewing by hand and preparing meals."

Unlike their sister Sarah¹⁰, neither Miles Rostron nor Mary Burgess stayed very long in Utah. Miles and Elisabeth Rostron continued west to California, where their second child was born¹¹. Peter and Mary returned to St. Louis where they had a fourth child, a son they named Peter Howard, in 1858.

Peter's brother Samuel had remained in St. Louis with his family. Upon his return from Utah, Peter partnered with Samuel and Thomas V. Collins in "*Burgess and Collins*". Their small company sold tarpaulins to freight haulers on the waterfront.

In June 1860, Peter's unmarried daughter, Elizabeth, now 17 years old, became pregnant¹². Three months later she married 28-year-old Thomas Tyson Slater, presumably the father. In March Peter Burgess's first grandchild, Emily, was born. Two years later a grandson was born - named Peter after his grandfather.

Second Trip to the Great Salt Lake City

In 1864 the Burgess and Slater families decided to travel together with the *John D. Chase Company*. If the Slater's were the initiators of the trip, then Peter Burgess might have accompanied them to help his daughter and two grandchildren, Emily (age 4) and Peter (age 1). In order to get to the Mormon outfitting post in Wyoming, Nebraska, however, they had to take a steamboat up the Missouri River. Emily Slater later gave this account of the journey to her son:

"In 1864 I left St Louis about steamboat at the age of 4 years. While on the steamboat my baby brother (Peter) took scarlet fever and died and we had to give him to a strange man for burial and pay him five dollars to bury in a place called Pink Town. We landed at [Leavenworth], Kansas. We then started on the plains, my grandfather [Peter] Burgess and family and my father [Thomas Slater] and family, with five wagons, two yoke of oxen on each wagon. We were on the plains three months. My grandfather had to bury two loads of goods as several of his cattle died. My mother [Elisabeth] and I had to ride with a company of twenty men and my mother had to cook for ten of them and another woman for ten. We had to live on corn bread and bacon. My mother and I got to Salt Lake two weeks before my father, and when he arrived we moved to Huntsville."

Peter's Death in Salt Lake City and Burgess Family's Return to St Louis

A few months after arriving in Utah, Peter Burgess died at the age of 49 on February 24, 1865 and was buried in Salt Lake City. Peter's daughter Elizabeth and Thomas Slater settled in Huntsville, Utah. Elizabeth and Thomas would have seven more children. Peter's widow Mary, now 44 years of age, decided to leave Utah with her four children – Samuel (age 13), Alice (age 11), Martha (age 9), and Peter (age 6). They stayed a few months in Nebraska City, Nebraska before continuing on to St. Louis. On September 30, 1868, 16-year old Samuel Rostron Burgess sat down to write a summary of his life. He called it "*Retrospective*".

¹⁰ Peter's sister Sarah Rostron Holt stayed in Utah and had a family with six children,

¹¹ Miles Rostron did not stay long in California, either. He eventually returned to St. Louis.

¹² According to family accounts, Mary and her stepdaughter Elizabeth had a strained relationship.

Retrospective

Before actually beginning to write my journal from the date upon the fly-leaf, Oct. 1st, 1868, I devote a few pages of my book to a view of the past and also before opening my record state my reasons for writing it.

As I look back upon the time gone by, and glance over my past experiences, I notice therein many days sweet to my memory and many times of innocent association and pleasure; yet coupled with them there are a few sad sorrowful spells that partly darkened by future.

Born in St. Louis, December 26th/51, I appeared before the world the child of loving parents by whom I have always been cared for and made comfortable. Begotten in a large city, I have been bred therein and therefore have received of both the advantages and the ills of city life. In religion my parents had both been converted to the faith of the Church of L. D. S. in England before crossing the ocean to America¹³ continuing in this country still true to their belief they removed to the Great Salt Lake City¹⁴ when I was about five years of age and there invested in a farm in South Weber and also in other property.

Soon however becoming estranged from the Church, because of the wicked practices of the people, they returned to the states and settled again in St. Louis; where my father commenced at the freight covering business and my mother opened a retail Dry Goods & Notion Store. I was at once sent to school and remained at my studies until I had attained the age of twelve years. I was then again taken across the plains by my parents; who, more for the sake of selling goods than for the church had determined to go to Utah. We arrived in Great Salt Lake City in September/64 and remained until the next spring: But during our short stay suffered the greatest loss I have yet experienced; the death of my Father. He had been subject to severe spells of illness for several years but had recovered from all until his last painful disease, lasting for seven weeks took him from us and left us without our guardian and deprived us of our best earthly friend.¹⁵ Well may I mourn

¹³ Peter Burgess arrived in New Orleans on the *Walpole* on May 2, 1845. Mary Rostron arrived on the *Argo* on March 11, 1850. They married on March 6, 1851 in St. Louis.

¹⁴ On June 7, 1855 they began a summer-long trek to Salt Lake City. According to diary kept by a fellow traveler, Charles Walker, "Peter Burgess and his wife acted mean all the journey through." The company arrived on September 3, 1855

¹⁵ Peter Burgess died February 10, 1865.

his loss, for a child had never a better parent than I had. In the spring my Mother with her family came back to the states, leaving much of her property and debts in the hands of supposed friends whom she trusted with her confidence.

Passing in her return through Nebraska City¹⁶ she met with several of her old friends and by them was persuaded to enter business there. In order to do so she purchased a small lot and erected a frame store and rooms opposite the court House¹⁷. After about three months experience mother became dissatisfied and trusting Mr. Hart as her house agent removed to St. Louis, Mo. Again establishing herself in the same business, we have remained here to the present time. For a month I attended school at the Franklin, entering upon the first class. After having been examined in common with the class, and been pronounced capable of entering the high school as a student, I ceased by studies and staid [sic] at home to assist mother in the store. With her I remained until the 8th of April of the present year.

Having passed my 16th birthday my mother's business being rather small I began to wish for something independently for myself; and being acquainted with several young men who were learning trades I naturally felt like learning something and making a mechanic of myself. This however did not suit my mother so I had to relinquish the idea. I then sought employment in the mercantile portion of the city and after several weeks trial obtained a situation with the firm of Cantwell & Short Booksellers & Wholesale Stationers¹⁸. My wages at present are twenty-five dollars per month.

As to religious belief I must write myself a member of the Reorganized Church of Latter Day Saints¹⁹ who believe in the doctrines of present revelation, restoration of the gospel at the present day, and the near approach of the millennium but not in the teachings of polygamy and other abominable practices in the Brigham-ite

¹⁶ By the mid-19th century, steamboats on the Missouri River were the vitalizing force behind Nebraska City's growth - bringing commerce, people and freight to the west. Samuel returned in 1869 to go into the business with his friend Johnny Ritchie.

¹⁷ The court house sits at 1021 Central Avenue. It is currently on the National Registry of Historic Places and the oldest public building in the state of Nebraska

¹⁸ S R Burgess started with C&S about six months before on April 8, 1868. The origin of the business went back to 1840, when *Amos H. Schultz & Co.* opened a store on Main Street. This firm existed till 1860, in which year *Cantwell & Shorb* became its successors, who in turn were followed (1873) by *Shorb and Boland*. In 1885 Mr. John L. Boland purchased the interest of his partner and continued the business during the next three years under the name *John L. Boland Booksellers and Stationers*. Samuel Burgess became an officer (Secretary) and served on its Board of Directors.

¹⁹ Since 2001 known as *The Community of Christ*, the RLDS emerged from the Latter Day Saint movement begun by Joseph Smith, Jr. In some respects it is congruent with mainline Protestant Christian attitudes; in other ways it is theologically distinct, continuing such features as prophetic revelation, for example.

faction²⁰. Of this Joseph Smith, Jr. [sic; s/b Joseph Smith, III.] is president and many of the oldest saints are members. The Saint Louis Branch, of which we are members, numbers at the present about 240 members.

I was baptized at the foot of Montgomery Street in the Mississippi River at eleven o'clock on the evening of the 16th of September 1867 by Elder Mark H. Forscutt²¹. My Baptism was witnessed by Bros. John Ritchie & Clark. I was confirmed the following evening by Bro. Forscutt in the Church on Mound Street and was promised many blessings from God; a knowledge of the truth of the work, the loosing of my tongue in Zion's Cause, visions & dreams to instruct me, and the answering of my prayers to God. For this I felt thankful and although I have not yet received them I hope if the doctrine be true and there be a God yet to be so fortunate or rather so favored. In hope of being answered by the Lord Bro. John & myself met and prayed together for several months and fasted Sabbath mornings to obtain what we wished; The Light of Revelation. At last however we concluded that if there was a God in Heaven who desired to use us in his cause He would in his own time make it known to us and in the meantime we would try to live as good moral men, but would not attempt to preach the gospel of which we only believed. As good Saints we attend the Sabbath School and the church meeting but never take an active part in spreading the work. If all be true I pray the Lord to forgive and bless me for I am far from being a perfect boy.

Such is our present situation. Mother attends store at home & superintends affairs. My sister Alice [is] now a good and beautiful girl of 15 years [and] does the housework. My Sister Martha aged 12 attends the Franklin School and is in the fourth reader. My Brother Peter the mother's pet also is at school and myself work all day and study evenings. My feelings in regard to my occupation and also in relation to all other matters I trust the leaves of my journal will disclose.

As I close my book this evening to commence regularly tomorrow I cannot help conjecturing of my future but I hope that be it what it may in regard to this world's charms, it may always be a righteous truthful life and that if every action were recorded here (as Christians say it is in Heaven) there would be few among them all that I should be ashamed to acknowledge. And when the doings of my last day are written by another hand may it be said of me, "*He died contented with his lifetime's actions; He expired happy in the thought of having well spent his time.*"

²⁰ After his assassination, the followers of Joseph Smith, Jr. chose to follow either Brigham Young or Joseph Smith, III. The former were called *Joseph-ites* and the latter *Brighamites*. The Brigham-ites settled in Salt Lake City.

²¹ *Mark Hill Forscutt* (1834 – 1903) was an English hymn writer and a leader in the RLDS Church. He joined the LDS Church as a 19-year-old in 1853. From 1855 to 1860, Forscutt was a missionary for the church in England. In 1865, he joined the RLDS Church in Salt Lake City, but left the territory fearing for his life. He became a friend of Joseph Smith III and was a preacher in the RLDS Church until his death.

Mormon Emigration from England

National Museum of Liverpool Maritime Archive and Library- INFORMATION SHEET 29

The first Mormons, or members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, arrived in Liverpool from America on board the *Garrick* on 19 July 1837 and were sent to preach the gospel by the President of the Church, Joseph Smith. The Church had been formally organized in America on 6 April 1830. Three of the seven missionaries were Canadian and two had been born in England, and they set up branches of the Church at Preston and throughout the Ribble Valley in Lancashire. Within eight months of their arrival membership had reached some 2,000 people. By 1850, 42,316 people had been baptized and another 52,192 had been baptized by 1870.

From 1840 the majority of these early converts were encouraged by the Church leaders to emigrate from Britain to North America to help build the community's own settlement, Nauvoo, on marshland alongside the Mississippi River in Illinois. The first company of 41 emigrant Mormons left Liverpool on the *Britannia* for New York on 6 June 1840. However, in 1846, persecution culminating in the assassination of the Church leader, Joseph Smith, forced the Mormons to flee west into unsettled territory in the Rocky Mountains, to found "Zion" at Salt Lake City in the State of Utah in July 1847. Many thousands of Mormon emigrants followed.

Many of these emigrants were poor, and were assisted to emigrate by their local Church branches, or from 1849 by the Church's own Perpetual Emigration Fund Company. By 1852, over £125,000 had been given to assist poor emigrants, and the Church had its own charter and supply agent in Liverpool.

In 1854 the Mormon agent and passenger-broker, Elder Samuel W. Richards, gave evidence to a parliamentary inquiry on how the Church organized this mass emigration. He described how the Church chartered its own ships, charging passengers £3.12s.6d. to New Orleans, and £20 for the full journey to Salt Lake City. The journey to Utah from New Orleans consisted of a 1300-mile trip by steamboat on the Mississippi to St. Louis, then a further 800 miles on the Missouri River to Council Bluffs. From Council Bluffs they joined the wagon trains along the Mormon Trail to Salt Lake Valley, some 1,030 miles across the Rocky Mountains.

Between 1840 and 1870 some 45,000 Mormons emigrated to North America, and for the next 50 years the Church in America was composed of mainly English emigrants, leading to most of the branches of the Church being closed down in Britain. Emigration ceased in the 1950s when the Church leaders asked the members to cease emigrating to Utah and to build the Church up in their own country. The first temple in the UK, the London Temple, opened in 1958.

Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints (The Mormons)



Nauvoo, Illinois



The Great Salt Lake City, Utah Territory

Retrospective: In religion my parents had both been converted to the faith of the Church of L. D. S. in England before crossing the ocean to America continuing in this country still true to their belief they removed to the Great Salt Lake City when I was about five years of age and there invested in a farm in South Weber and also in other property.



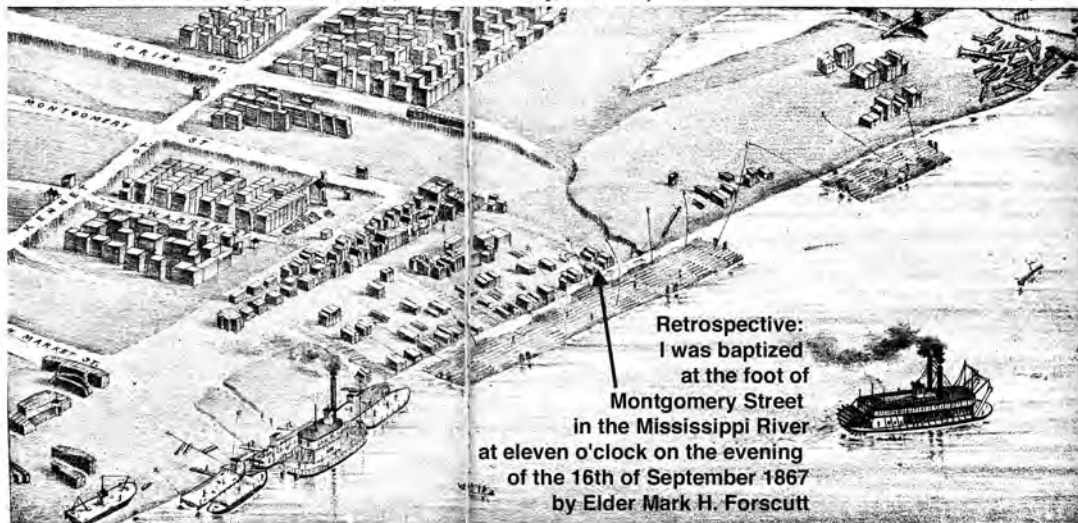
Joseph Smith, Jr.
Founder of Church of Jesus
Christ of Latter Day Saints (L.D.S)



James Burgess
Samuel's Uncle, Mormon
Missionary, and Carpenter



Rev. Mark Hill Forscutt
Baptized Samuel Burgess
Editor of *Zion's Hope*



*Retrospective:
I was baptized
at the foot of
Montgomery Street
in the Mississippi River
at eleven o'clock on the evening
of the 16th of September 1867
by Elder Mark H. Forscutt*

Birds Eye View of the "foot of Montgomery Street" in St. Louis in 1875

Plate 2: Baptism into Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints

Ancestors of Samuel Rostron Burgess

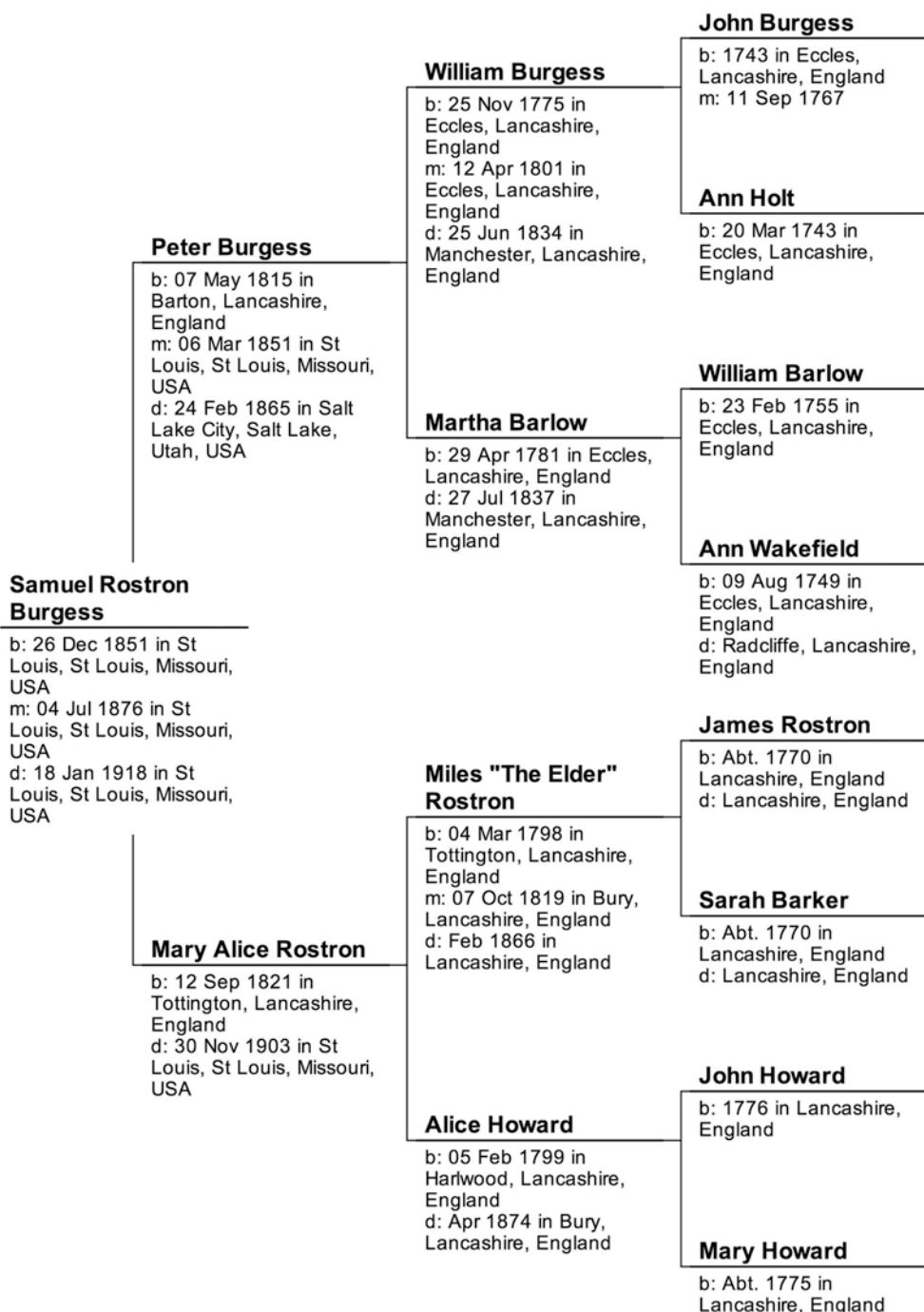


Plate 3: Ancestors of Samuel Rostron Burgess

Chapter 1

Starting out in St Louis Striking out in Nebraska City 1868 - 1870

May 25, 1870

“I do not withdraw from the church with any present intention of joining any other religious body, but because, not being a member at heart, I do not wish to be one in name. “

Chapter 1 opens with Samuel living in St. Louis, Missouri, working as an employee of *Cantwell and Shorb* (C&S), serving as a Sunday school teacher in the Latter Day Saints (LDS) church, and studying German and Algebra on his own. Chapter 1 ends 20 months later with Samuel living in Nebraska City, Nebraska, abandoning a failed business venture, and resigning from the Nebraska City Branch of the LDS church.

Why the Move to Nebraska City?

Although Samuel did not lay out in the journal the reasons for his move to Nebraska, his journal entries provide some clues. Young Samuel was ambitious, impatient, and imbued with a sense of responsibility that belied his age. His father's death had made him the man-of-the-house at age 13. His mother was so dependent upon the income from his labor that she required him to give up his formal education and go to work.

Samuel wanted to support her, but probably wanted to become more independent of her, too. Shortly after he went to work at *Cantwell & Shorb*, he complained in his journal about his low wage and lack of opportunity for advancement. Meanwhile, his best friend, Johnny Ritchie, had family in Nebraska City with the capital required to help him launch his own business. Samuel decided to join his friend and open a furniture store *Ritchie and Burgess* in Nebraska City.

Spirituality

The following two journal entries shed some light on his spiritual journey.

27 January 1869: *"I gaze upon an unsolved problem of Life and of Nature and vainly strive to comprehend the vast mystery. Though at home and among friends yet do I imagine myself an outcast in the storm of life and as one upon the ocean's center I marvel and ask whither am I drifting. Onward and onward though I sail and nearer and nearer approaches the destiny awaiting me and though completely beyond my conceptions, I yet hope it may be of happiness."*

11 December 1869: *"The fact that this another day, has gone by leaving the folds of our pocket-book still lean and thin, makes me feel a little melancholy. But perseverance is powerful and patience a virtue; and I am determined during the coming week to practice the one and exercise a full amount of the other."*

When the RLDS publication *Zion's Hope* invited the Nebraska City Branch to submit essays and poems for publication. Samuel submitted poems that competed with other poems written by branch members. He recorded in his journal several of them, and at least one, *"The Old Year and the New"*, was published.

A Troubling and Revealing Episode

A revealing episode began on 27 Aug 1869 when Samuel wrote, *"I seated myself at the desk to balance the cashbook. What was my amazement when upon opening the money drawer I discovered that all was gone. At first I could not realize it, but after a thorough search, and in vain, my heart sank and my frame trembled."* The loss was not his fault, but he would have, if he could have, kept it a secret. Did a desire to avoid embarrassment help explain the excision of pages and a dozen erasures in the *Burgess Journal*?

Participation in and Resignation from the RLDS Church

Samuel's committed his Sunday's to church in both St. Louis and Nebraska. He ultimately decided he neither agreed with some of the church doctrines nor could he square them with his evolving understanding of God's creation. His intellectual horizons were expanding, due in part to a literary association he helped found for the young men that debated issues and discussed books.

His May 25, 1870 resignation letter to the Nebraska Branch of the LDS church is revealing, in part for its diplomatic tone: *"You cannot, I think, properly condemn the action I am taking. If you wish to count upon your members as sincere ones, if you would have me deal with you fairly, as you have done with me, and if you commend honesty of motive and genuineness of purpose, you cannot help endorsing my way of proceeding."*

JOURNAL BEGINS OCTOBER 1, 1868

Starting out in St. Louis

Oct 1: After the usual preparation of the morning I went to work at 7 o'clock and remaining until evening ~~worked all~~ having worked tolerably hard all day.

In the evening I attended the meeting of the Phil. and Theol. Institute at the hall of the Branch but was disappointed in the pleasure I anticipated of having a good evening spent profitably.

The above is a Literary Society composed of most of the young men in the branch and presided over by Bro. Jno. Ritchie. Having taken a vacation during the hot summer months we were to have met this evening and rearranged our society but being but three numbers present no business was transacted. a meeting was appointed for the next tuesday evening and the few present requested to notify the others of the appointment.

Oct 2: I was somewhat ill throughout the day and being troubled in the evening with headache I retired early.

Oct 3: Passed the day as usual at the store and in the evening studied my Algebra; for although my daily occupation often fatigued me I yet could not suppress the desire I had to study; and as my first task had assumed to master that part of mathematics, termed algebra. In a short time I intend to commence other branches so that while my knowledge becomes more general, my studies will be more interesting to me.

Oct 4: Attended Sabbath School at the Hall where I serve each Sabbath morn as the teacher of a class of young ladies. ... and in the evening listened to a discourse by Bro. Allen¹ upon the question "*Why does not the work prosper faster than it does?*"

Oct 5: Being of a nature easily affected by the least circumstance I felt at times during the day somewhat careless and despondent but yet hope to see a time when I shall be happy always. After learning the definitions in Equations of the first degree and doing some writing I ceased the labor of the day.

Oct 6: After completing my daily service I returned home. Being called for by Bro. Jno. Ritchie I accompanied him to the hall where where [sic] we expected to meet most of the young brethren and intended to hold the meeting of our society. We waited until about 8 ½ o'clock but were visited by no one but Bro. Alfred Burch. We three therefore concluded it would be useless to try longer to create an interest with the young men and Resolved that the Institute be disorganized and the finances

¹ James X. Allen would become Samuel's father-in-law when Samuel married his daughter Eveline on July 4, 1876.

divided among the members. Thus ended after one year's trial our first² attempt at mutual improvement.

Oct 7: At the store, We were busy all day. Every Wednesday evening the saints hold prayer meeting at the hall; but since I have commenced my studies I never attend them; believing that to remain at home and learn my lesson is indeed more beneficial than to attend a meeting in which I was no participant. Performed 17 examples in 1st Equations.

Oct 8: This day was quite an eventful one with the citizen's of St. Louis and was certainly a pleasant one for me: The principal cause of my pleasure being a visit to the State Fair with my sisters Alice and Martha. ... In the evening after suffering the cool air for about three hours while we waited I had the pleasure of seeing one of the largest political demonstrations ever occurring in St. Louis. It was a procession of actual thousands and was greatly indicative of the feelings of many of our citizens.

Oct 9: When my day's labor was done I received my monthly wages twenty five dollars the payment for the sixth month of my services. When I began in the employ of C and S I had hoped that by this time my salary would have been increased for I certainly did not think that 25 dollars was to be my settled wages. But since my employers have not spoken of it I shall remain silent for a time but hope it may not be long until I shall be paid somewhat more.

Oct 10, 11, 12, 13, 14: Neglected to write. May it not again occur.

Oct 15: Passed a dull day rather idly. Studied a short lesson in Algebra and having purchased it during the previous week I also began my "*Woodbury's New Method with German.*" Found it somewhat difficult to acquire the correct pronunciation but yet I was not altogether unsuccessful. I feel thankful that I succeed as well as I do for I am often reminded of my ignorance.

Oct 16: Troubled nearly all day with sad thoughts and at times so overcome by them that I felt miserable. I am often troubled by discontent when I reflect upon my situation for I have not found it as I expected to. ... My labor is that of a porter and my only chance to learn business is by observation ... I intent to remain as at present until spring when I shall either receive more wages or vacate my position. Being rather tired I studied but lightly in the evening.

Oct 17: Having had a ticket presented by Mr. Avis, I attended in the evening the Wilson's Minstrels who were playing for the benefit of the Phelps Broom Rangers. The "*Rangers*" is a democratic society of several hundred with many others of various names was organized for the purpose of forming torchlight processions when needed and in object to secure a better vote for Conservative Candidates Seymour and Blair. Members of the radical party had also formed bands and to

² His first use of the word "first" in a journal that describes dozens of "firsts".

distinguish themselves had been termed Tanners. Almost nightly both parties hold meeting and each is sanguine of success in the great presidential election. I think however that Grant and Colfax will be the next officers in power. Passed the time quite pleasantly at the theatre and returning home retired to rest the last evening of the week.

Oct 20: Having often thought upon the matter I resolved within myself this evening to pray evening and morning of every day that I may live. Within the past few months I have often neglected to do so, but after mature reflection I am convinced that it will be a good path for me to pursue and may yet be productive of great happiness. That I know there is a God I cannot say but yet I believe it and if all that is asserted by the Christian would be true I yet may feel and know it. Studied lessons as usual.

Oct 21: Experienced the feeling that to be master is far better than to be employed for although having no trouble the very thought that I was not pleasing my employer was enough to cause be a sad feeling. ... Consider my present situation one in which I have little chance for promotion either in position in the store or in salary.

Oct 26: Labored and studied as usual. Received a letter from Bro. Mark H. Forscutt who at present is at Plano, Ills. His letter had a spirit of patience and trust and had an effect upon my feelings. ...

November 1868

Nov 6: At the store I was very busy all day. What I did I endeavored to do well resolved in my mind that I should do my best in every good thing. My efforts proving successful I felt happy and was struck with the idea that the ability to do well and the doing well was far more conducive to my pleasure than a hundred desires not verified. This evening I comprehended an example that had puzzled me for several evenings previous and was also much interested in my German.

Nov 17: ... I have felt a hopeful spirit upon all day and that in contemplation of a brighter future than at times does appear to be my lot, I have been led to throw all my energy into life's struggle and by perseverance and industry become in time a usefull [sic] a righteous and a contented man. ...

Nov 19: Passed the day busily; Passed the evening studiously. German was my task this evening and I performed it successfully. Retired after Prayers.

Nov 20: Striving to do well and trying to merit promotion in time I spent another day With a view to carrying out what I had before resolved I labored each day hard intending in the spring coming to make an effort towards a better situation. Trusting to what is termed "*Fortune*" and in my own perseverance and industry I hope to succeed in my endeavors; but if it should be contrary I hope I shall have enough patience and courage to bear up under circumstances and still do better.

*Persevering, I may prosper;
When discouraged I would fail;
Braving danger, toil, and trouble
I may safe withstand life's gale.*

Studied later in the evening.

Nov 21: ... After supper I visited Bro Chas. Hall for the purpose of having my part assigned me in a drama that was being prepared for exhibition New Year's Day the name of which is "*Priestcraft in Danger*." ... That of Doctor Clamour was given me ...

Nov 24: ... My evening studies were quite pleasant and I was happy to be learning. I completed my knowledge of the uses of the capital letters without difficulty but had some trouble with understanding well the Extracting of the square root. A spirit of resignation and hope prevails with me all day.

Dec 9: Feeling that in neglecting to write my daily experiences I was acting unwisely I concluded this evening to try to be more diligent in the performance of the duty I had taken upon myself.

December 1868³

January 1869

Jan 4: With the New Year comes new hopes, new resolutions, and expectations. And one of the chief resolutions I have formed, is That I shall pay a far greater attention to the writing of my diary than I have heretofore done. Not because I expect to ever benefit others with it but for the reasons that I consider it to be my duty and that I expect a pleasure from the reading of it in future days. Today I began to try to live a better life and strived to maintain the character of a good honest and industrious boy. I enjoyed a happy feeling all day and in consequence accomplished a good evening's labor – viz – The answer to Sister Revell's letter, The solving of a number of sums in the extraction of the Square Root and the recommencement of my record. Trusting in a Being who is beyond my weak conception and who I hope is guiding all mankind I retired.

Jan 7: Engaged all evening in writing out a list of the names of the members of the St. Louis Branch. The duty was imposed upon me by the Branch Council as I am Recorder and have charge of the Records. Mr. Thos. Burch assisted me.

Jan 10 | Sunday:

³ On Dec 25, 1868 Mark Hill Forscutt renewed his marriage vows to Elizabeth in an RLDS service in St Louis presided over by James X. Allen, pastor.

Sabbath

To me the Sabbath cometh cheerfully,
Its morning wakes me with delight,
I love its sunshine and its light,
It leaveth me in its swift flight,
most mournfully.

Upon God's day I oft think earnestly,
I think of freedom and of rest
I try to choose the path that's best,
And strive to keep th' divine be-hest,
Walk uprightly

The Sabbath for, I oft wait patiently.
Its song and joy I do desire,
Good thoughts in me they do inspire,
Of man's bright pathway leading higher,
Eternally.

Jan 20: ... of all the good qualities that go to make up the man there is none more rare and yet more essential than untiring perseverance. It is the secret of success in all good undertakings and is the property which I hope yet to contain in my character I pray the following pages of my Record may evidence a greater portion of this good than the preceding have done.

Jan 27: With feelings akin to despondency, I wore away the day idly and quietly. Undisturbed however by the regrets that so often come upon me I was at times measurably happy and hopeful... I gaze upon an unsolved problem of Life and of Nature and vainly strive to comprehend the vast mystery. Though at home and among friends yet do I imagine myself an outcast in the storm of life and as one upon the ocean's center I marvel and ask whither am I drifting. Onward and onward though I sail and nearer and nearer approaches the destiny awaiting me and though completely beyond my conceptions, I yet hope it may be of happiness. Day by day my fellow journeyers sink beneath the waves and though unperceived I am told they arise in a state far happier, far prettier and far more lasting than this one is. O if this be truth then may I rejoice in Time's speedy flight but if as it now appears "all is mystery" then do wonder exclaim When shall a harbor be reached. Controller of all, control me, Merciful One show me mercy and grant me Peace and Love.

February 1869

Feb 10: ... In the afternoon it was remarked to me that I was foolish thus to "wear my shoes and clothing in the service of a house who did not appreciate my labors." I

made no answer; but I thought that perhaps the advice was needed. I have long known that my pains are seldom, if ever, thought of by my employers, but I nevertheless hold it to be my duty to manage everything entrusted to me to their interest. My salary for the year was fixed at \$35.00 per month. The evening was spent at the meeting of the saints in company with my sisters and Bro. John Ritchie.

Feb 11: ... I composed the following poor rhymes on Pride, which was the subject I have given my S.S. class to write Essays upon

Pride

In speaking wrong of friends our own,
How oft do we, the thought express,
That he, or she, is proud; and yet
We, of ourselves do think no less.
To know, nor have no pride is wrong;
But sinful too, is pride too strong.

To say we all have pride is false;
Or else the pride we own's not true;
For some are proud of empty things
Of dress and wealth and beauty too.
Pride's true when of the right and mind,
In noble ones, this gem we find.

Too good to work Pride foolish says
Too proud to idle true Pride replies.
But though most men the first do own
True Pride's descended from the skies.
With us, may all good pride be prized
And in ourselves soon recognized.

March 1869⁴

April 1869

Apr 3: At the close of this, another satisfactory day of labor I bent my steps homeward, carrying in my possession for the first time, the Store Key. In placing it [in] my hands Mr. Shorb promised or rather gave me this encouragement – *“If you remain with us a couple of years and conduct yourself properly, we shall promote you;*

⁴ Pages 27-28 & top half of 29-30 are cut, creating a gap between Feb 27 and Apr 2.

and instead of having to labor you shall occupy the position of a salesman." His words struck me quite forcibly and in travelling my long distance home I thought them over considerably.

Apr 6: The first day of the [R. L. D. S.] Conference, but did not attend on account of my duties elsewhere. The third lecture delivered by Bro. J. Smith. Subject: Church Government. I was honored by an introduction to Alex David.

Apr. 7: ... Today closes my 1st year with C&S.

Apr 9: ... During the afternoon Bro. Jno. Ritchie called at the store and informed me of his intention of attending in the evening the Lecture of Prof. Fowler upon Manhood. He asked me if I should like to accompany him. I replied that I should be pleased to hear with him, but concluded to forego the pleasure, and attended the 5th of the course of lectures at the [R. L. D. S.] Conference hall. The subject: *Angelic Visitation*, the lecturer Bro. David H. Smith.

Apr. 12: For several months back, the subject of a change in location and avocation has been a matter of consideration bet[ween] Bro. John [and] - myself.

Apr. 24: ... At the close of this week I can pride myself upon no uncommonly good results nor hopeful feelings. I feel as if I had not pursued the proper way, either in regard to my spiritual or my temporal welfare. ...

Apr 25: ... the evening preaching... was only tolerably enjoyed, ... but the evening service by Dr. [James X] Allen I was much pleased with. The day was gloomy; and no bright sun shed its warming rays to enliven us. This evening, I retire with hope praying the future will find me ever ready and humble to battle against my weaknesses and my fears.

May 1869

May 1: The writing of my journal during the past week has been so neglected that this evening I am at a loss to know how I am to record the many important things that have transpired. ... Soon after his arrival in Nebraska City, Bro John decided upon entering the second hand furniture trade and rented a Main Street store at \$35 per month. ... Since then Mother has been buying at Auction and Friday evening I left my situation at C&S's. Mr. Avis was displeased that I had not given them due notice and I must now admit that I did wrong in not doing so. ... Mr. Cantwell wished me well, said that he would be my friend if ever I needed one and promised me a strong recommendation of character. ... I told Mr. Cantwell I have chosen a new and I hope a more profitable employment for the future, and truly hope that I shall never have to think that I have thrown a better chance away, in leaving Messrs. C&S. ...

May 4: Mother and I bough about \$200 worth of new com[mercial] furniture ... I was not able however to ship today these dealers not having all the goods on hand. Some

of the materials used in the business we also purchased on <...> thus prepared for an industrious future. The Articles were Varnish, Stain & Turpentine. Also Brushes, Chamois Skin & Sponge.

May 5: ... In the afternoon I entered upon and partially finished the task of preparing it for shipment. The business is entirely new to me; but I hope with the use of a little common sense to succeed well. ... At the Wednesday Evening Prayer Meeting I was one of the listeners. The news of Joseph Ritchie's death is already well known; although the telegram arrived but yesterday.

May 6 – May 29⁵

Striking Out in Nebraska City

May 1869

May 25: We had various calls during the day, but did not succeed in making a sale. ... The principal subject of the day's attention was our sign painting. Bro. John is the chief artist ...

May 28: ... We accomplished the dreaded feat of fastening our large "*New and Second-Hand Furniture*" in its place above the windows. ... The evening hours ... were pleasantly whiled away at Bro. Elvin's in song and conversation.

May 29: ... The evening brought to me, what is so very welcome and sweet – a letter from home. It contained little news, however, and was written by my sister Martha.

...

June 1: Our goods are ready for sale and we can but find little employment. Often we sit and wonder of the future, and imagine how we may be ten years hence, and ponder over the recorded past. But we live in present time, and the future is perhaps, nothing more than the result of present action. ...

The weekly prayer meeting ... was well enjoyed ... and I sat in very close quarters, in fact, closer in proximity to ladies than I ever did in St. Louis.

June 1869

June 2: ... The evening hours I devoted to the subject of Double-Entry Book-keeping. ... The benefit I gain by the acquisition of useful knowledge can be proven only by the future; but even if it should never aid me in the attainment of wealth I know it will be a source of perpetual happiness.

⁵ Page 39 is blank. He may have left it blank with the intention of post-dating some entries. In any event, the record resumes on May 25 (page 40) in Nebraska City.

June 3: ... Today we received a letter from Bro. Robt. Ritchie submitting to us the proposition that he become a third partner in the business. We were well pleased by his offer. ...

June 8: ... In the afternoon I received a letter from home and in the evening answered it. It contained the news of the family's good health and comfort and some little of business.

O What a mingling
Of joys and of sorrows,
Comes to our mem'ries,
When thinking of Home;
Home, the sweet place of
Our past, fading pleasures;
Bright in our minds stand,
Our long distant Home.

June 9: To help the business on to a prosperous condition, We are resolved to devote all our time and talent, and also to apply our ingenuity in every channel that is profitable. ...

June 11: The evening at Bro. Elvin's was pleasantly gone by. Bro. John was there of course, and the company still enhanced by the presence of Eliza Storer.

June 12: A short letter from Bro. Mark H Forscutt, at Plano, extended to us an invitation to become contributors to the "*Zion's Hope*" paper. We did not reply and shall probably make an attempt at composition....

June 13 to June 19⁶

June 22: Received offers of \$600 per lot for Mother's property. ... I wrote the good news to Mother at our evening table. ...

July 1869

July 2: ... Our board at home is excellent. Yesterday Bro. J. captured a stray fowl in our yard and stewed it for supper; our carnivorous jaws highly relished the food.

July 4: ... During today thoughts of one year ago freshened on my memory – July 4th, 1869. Now we are dealers in Neb. City, almost among strangers we live and labor. Then we were employed and at home. Now distinctly do I recollect the morning and day of '68. But soon the present day will be one of the past anniversaries.

⁶ Pages 47-48 are cut out, creating a gap from June 13 to June 19.

July 5: ... At 11 o'clock we were again called to order and listened to the reading of the Declaration of Independence by Bro. Robt. ...

July 20: ... heard the news of Robert [Ritchie]'s appointment to the Branch Presidency and John's to the Presidency of the Priests.

July 29: ... In the company with Bro. Wischmeyer and Robert I enjoyed a good bathe in the slough about one mile from town.

August 1869

Aug. 1: ... Ate supper at Bro. Elvin's and learned of the action of the branch, during the afternoon, in appointing me branch Clerk. ...

Aug 2: ... Spent the evening in writing a letter to Sis. Martha Molyneaux and one to Alice.⁷

Aug 3: Today exceeded all others since our opening, in the amount of cash received and business done. Early in the day Bro. John sold \$27 worth, and I, a table to Mr. Rice, for \$15. Our next customer was a tougher one, but we made a sale of \$23 to him before the day closed. ... Worked steadily and earnestly until 10 pm.

Aug 18: There is one habit, and that a bad one, that I am fast acquiring; it is – laziness. It is hard to write this, but in recording that I have done nothing during the day to speak of the truth must be told. This has been a day of almost total inactivity.

Aug 22: Essays were read at S.S. upon *Returning Good for Evil* and upon *The Sin of Disobedience*. ...

Aug 24: Bro. John departed for St. Louis. We made a short memorandum of goods most needed ...

Aug 27: ... I seated myself at the desk to balance the cash book. What was my amazement when upon opening the money drawer I discovered that all was gone. At first I could not realize it, but after a thorough search, and in vain, my heart sank and my frame trembled. ... In regard to the theft, I feel myself to blame; and without hesitation, if I possessed an equal amount, I would replace the lost sum. ... But O! how my sorrow increases when I think of the effect this misfortune will have upon John. I dread to tell him... Work can be obtained for the coming three or four months on the Midland Pacific ... I am willing to repair the loss by the use of muscle and bodily strength.

⁷ Alice would marry Martha's brother Will five years later.

Aug 28: Arose and gave vent to my feelings by weeping. ... The matter has been concealed from Sis Elvin, and she, noticing perhaps a change in my behavior, thought I was becoming ill.

Aug 30: ... Having the impression still that perhaps I had mis-laid the money, missed last Friday, I took and looked carefully over everything in the desk and trunks, and the faint hope was dispelled. ... Received a letter from John, containing an order for money. I was thus compelled to disclose the misfortune to him by letter. ... May the spirit of calmness, and the feeling that meets and overcomes misfortune, be with him when he opens and reads.

September 1869

Sept 2: ... Bro John is now probably on the R.R. each moment nearing home.

Sept 3: Expected John's familiar footstep all day but did not hear it ...

Sept 4: I saw a bus pass down Laramie St. ... I at once guessed the passengers and a few minutes proved correctly, as the bus stopped at the corner and Bro. John alighted. He was not so much troubled about the loss as I suspected to see him, but rather treated it as a small matter.

Sept 10: ... Sis. Elvin's folks left a letter for John. It was from Robert. Its contents were in regard to money matters. He thought that, "*Sam should come to the rescue now*" and that "*money should be borrowed in Sam's name, not the firm.*" Also that "*Sam should sustain the loss (Aug 27) for I shall not.*" Would that I could sustain it, for were I able to Robert Ritchie would never have had occasion to say "*Sam shall sustain it*" for I would have done it voluntarily before giving anyone news of the matter. As it is, I do not know what to do.

Sept 17: ...Today is John's 23rd birthday and two years since my confirmation in the church.

Sept 21: Since railroads are cutting across every prairie in the United States and the iron track is bordering every river bank, travel has become easy and rapid. Were it not for this, I should have been more astonished that I was, as Mother came walking into the store this afternoon. With her face thickly veiled she approached me, but that was nothing, for although I had no expectation of her arrival, I at once recognized the form and dress of my Mother. Having received no letter from me for several weeks, she had felt anxious and came up purposely to see me. Dear good Mother, so thoughtful of me and so kind. May I be ever the support to her I should be, ever loving and ever thoughtful of her wishes. ...

Sept 23: About 9 A.M. I left the store and spent the day with Mother. We visited Sis. Kemp and passed the time in conversation. After eating dinner there we called upon Sis. Johnson. As we were about leaving Sis. J. quietly observed whether I had learned

any thing in regard to the stolen money or not. The secret was out and I had to tell Mother all about it. Spent the evening at Elvin's.

Sept 27: Mother departed for home. ...

Sept 29: As seems to be the case in the furniture business, busy yesterday was followed by a dull today. ...

October 1869

Oct 5: With the view of advertising, I tacked up about forty handbills in Main Street stores. Beginning at the Mill, I continued up Main St. entering stove stores, meat shops, saloons, grain houses, etc. Spent a little of the afternoon varnishing.

Oct 15: The amount of sales stands at zero. In preparation for the cold, I set up our box stove. ... Received a box of clothings from Mother per U.S. Express. The packings contained underclothings, shirts, pantaloons, neck-ties, and socks. While opening my Mother's tying [sic] I could not but think of her love and kindness to me; of her thoughtfulness of my every want; and of the duty I owed her for her care of me. May I never cease to feel grateful. Retired about 10 o'clock, having been engaged up to that time detecting an error in my boo-keeping.

Oct 19: Our receipts of cash today is \$148.00. This is the largest income daily since our opening.

Oct 22: ... Coming to the store after supper we were not a little surprised to find our desk-drawer on the floor, the store door opened for light and one of the back windows raised. The conclusion was easily arrived at. Some one well acquainted with our order of things had made an attempt to rob us, but no money being laid in the drawer, nothing was taken.

Oct 30: ... In the afternoon we took inventory of our stock preparing on closing the ledger and ascertaining the amount lost during the first six months of our business career.

November 1869

Nov 4: ... I had the pleasure of accompanying Sisters Mary and Lizzie home, "linked fashion" while John and Robert took care of Mrs. Burnam.

Nov 14: At school I read my essay on the Church Bells, and Bro. Robert, his.

The Church Bells
Sweetly o'er the verdant meadow.
Chimes the distant village bell.

Slowly swinging,
Calmly ringing,
Singing richest melody.

To the true and to the false one
Calls the distant village bell.
Gospel sounding,
Echo bounding,
Bring again the joyful news.

Christ is ready to receive you.
Rings our dearly loved Church Bells.
Good hopes brightening,
Burdens lightening,
Jesus leads the narrow way.

Nov. 16: I spent my time today in "closing the ledger." ... It is true my balance showed a discouraging loss, but I was pleased to know that my book-keeping had been, and was correct. ... Our inventory shows a stock of \$1904.70. Present worth - \$1066.89. Capital investment - \$1500. Loss during 6 months - \$433. In the evening I attended prayer meeting.

Nov 28: The attendance at Sunday School was about as usual. The decision on "*The Church Bells*" series of essays was rendered in my favor. ... "*Our Home in the Country*" was, upon my suggestion, chosen as our next subject. ...

Ate supper... in company with Johnny.... Read the ledger and sang awhile until about 10 o'clock. "The night was dark and stormy" but I faced it out, leaving John behind.

December 1869

Dec 1: ... Spent the evening at Elvin's with the expectation of again commencing my study of algebra...

Dec 3: ...passed through the Multiplication of Algebraic quantities ...

Dec 5: ... worked a portion of the examples under the head of Division of Polynomials.

Dec 8: Were unsuccessful in making a sale through the whole day. ... We are beginning to feel troubled. ...

Dec 9: ... Nothing sold. Our funds are rather low and we are beginning to fear we shall not be able to pay our bills. The evening we spent in the study of algebra, finishing up the examples of division.

Dec 11: The fact that this another day, has gone by leaving the folds of our pocket-book still lean and thin, makes me feel a little melancholy. But perseverance is powerful and patience a virtue; and I am determined during the coming week to practice the one and exercise a full amount of the other. ...

Dec 19: Attended the afternoon meeting and also Bro. Elvin's lecture on "*Baptism of the Dead*" in the evening. A very large audience listened to Bro. Elvin's discourse, attracted, doubtless, by the novelty of the subject.

Dec 20: ... The evening I spend very pleasantly in listening to the exercises of the Young Men's Literary Association at the Court House.

Dec 23: ... In the evening we attended the rendition of Shakespeare's "*Othello*" by Plunkett and Co. at Hawk's Hall.

Dec 25: Today, Christmas, was spent at the store, as usual. ...

Dec 30: ... In the evening we attended a meeting of the Young folks ... Johnny accompanied Sis. Mary to and from the meeting, and I had the pleasure of walking beside Sis. Lizzie. These meetings, I think, will become unusually attractive.

Dec 31: The evening was spent at a social party ... I was invited to a seat next to Sis. Lizzie in the course of the evening, and upon the dispersing of the company, escorted her home.

This is the last day of what was once the New, but now is, the Old Year. And in the much talked of change from Old to New, in the year, thoughts of like change in myself and life, cannot help being suggested. And this is well. It is well that I should be reminded of Time's swift flight, that I may prepare for Life's end, that I am taught by time to make a new beginning; and, that the idea of throwing off the old and work, and taking upon myself new qualities and desires, be deep sunk in my mind. I am therefore convinced of the benefit of letting pass away with the Old Year all the wrong propensities that I can sever. And am also convinced of the good that will arise, by pursuing with New life and resolution, the pathway to knowledge and happiness. Then is the watch word. Onward!

January 1870

Jan 1: ... While at home, I succeeded in composing the following:

The Old Year and the New

Calmly and silently, slowly and sure,
The death of the Old Year comes.
With tone much enfeebled and voice husky grown;
He calls in his daughters and sons.

"My children," he cries, "I must now depart,
To guide you in wisdom I've tried."
Then, taking farewell, the old man lay
Back on his pillow and died.

But a step is heard and a form is seen,
That shows neither sorrow nor fear.
And with resonant laugh, the cheer goes up
"'Tis the good, the happy New Year."

"Now the Old Year's gone, 'tis well thou'st come
"So graceful, so tall, and so strong.
"Though we mourn the loss of our dear old friend,
"We'll journey with thee along."

"I'm devoted to all," says the glad New Year,
"For the young and the old, I'll be spent.
"To the idle and wicked, I'll bring sad remorse,
"To the true and the good, sweet content.

Then welcome, thrice welcome, thou glad New Year,
With thy promise of justice and right.
We follow thee, trusting thou'lt lead us, at least.
Another step onward in light.

Jan 4 to Jan 17⁸

Jan 20: Today Johnny was busily engaged in drafting a foot turning-lathe and circular saw. We propose sending the drawing to St Louis, and having shipped in return these two pieces of machinery so useful in the furniture manufacturing

⁸ Gap from Jan 4 to Jan 17, but no missing pages.

business. This, I think, is the right move in the right direction, and if successfully carried out, will establish us in our business.

In the evening a meeting of young brethren was held in our store for the organization of a literary association. We succeeded admirably. Bro. Elvin was appointed President, John Ritchie Vice President, Samuel Burgess Secretary, and Bro. Tomson Treasurer. We adopted the name "*The Young Men's Progressive Literary Association.*" ...

Jan 24: Johnny purchased lumber from Mr. Robbins and began work as a cabinet maker. I was employed in putting the first coat of varnish upon our French bedsteads. ...

Jan 27: ... At about 8 o'clock our Debating Association opened its meeting at Bro. Elvin's. The question – "*Which yields the greater pleasure, anticipation or possession,*" was well discussed and decided in the Affirmative.

Jan 29: Today was employed in putting the last coat of varnish on our French bedsteads. ... Returned to the store about 8 o'clock and learned my first regular lesson in Natural Philosophy. I found it very interesting.

February 1870

Feb 10: My spare time was employed in mattress makings. ... In the evening the fourth meeting of the Young Men's Progressive Literary Association was held ... the question for debate was, "*Should the sale of intoxicating liquor, as a beverage, be prohibited by law.*"

Feb 13: Today is the first of the Southern Nebraska District Conference. Sister Mary and I attended the opening session ...

Feb 15: All my leisure time was spent in working at chair caning. We received 8 bottomless chairs a few days ago so we have considerable work on hand.

Feb 16: Johnny received a letter from his father, which treated principally upon my anticipated withdrawal from the firm. ...

Feb 17: ... In the evening the debate meeting was held ... The question debated...was "*Which are the more pleasing to the eye, the works of art or the works of nature.*" ...

Feb 21: ... The question for discussion was – "*Should Mr. Collum's bill for the suppression of polygamy in Utah be passed by Congress.*" The debate was quite amusing and brought forth considerable applause from the large audience.

Feb 22: ... Received a letter from Sis. Alice stating that mother intends to pack up her goods in a few days, and I should be prepared to receive them.

Feb 24: ...The Y. M.'s. P. Literary Association assembled at Bro Elvin's in the evening. Bro Robert and Bro. Tomson, Myself, and Johnny debated the resolution "*that at a future day the name of Abraham Lincoln will be more respected than that of Geo. Washington.*" ...

Feb 26: ... I attended the meeting of the Select Debating Club at McLennan's Hall. "*Resolved, that the works of Art are more to be admired than the works of Nature*" was the subject before the house. ...

Feb 28: The week opened very dull. In the evening Gen Geo. H. Roberts⁹ delivered his Oration on "*Joan of Arc*" at the Court House. None of us attended this entertainment of the eloquent lawyer, having heard the oration before. ... I have decided upon relinquishing my evening studies until mother arrives and we are again settled permanently. Interruptions would be too frequent, if I continued at present.

March 1870

Mar 11: Today excels all the previous ones in our business career, in the total amount of sales. ... We were busy all day in getting up our orders, and receiving bedsteads from Chicago. We both spent the evening at home, Johnny writing to Robert and I doing a little packing.

Mar 21: Robert arrived from St. Louis yesterday. Business was rather quiet today. In the evening we attend the entertainment of the Y. M. L. Association, at the Court House.

Mar 24: ... The Y. M.'s L. A. held its regular meeting at Bro. Elvin's. "*Resolved, That Steam-boats and Ships are of more use than Rail Roads*" was the subject of the evening's discussion. Bro. Tomson occupied the chair and decided in favor of the negative. ...

April 1870

Apr 1: ... In the evening I wrote a few business letters and corrected last Sunday's essays on "*Spring Time.*" "*April Fool's Day*" was not very much celebrated.

Apr 5: We were not uppermost in Fortune's golden wheel, for we did not sell a single article during the day.

May 1870

⁹ George Roberts was Nebraska State Attorney General 1871-73, 1875-79.

May 3: No sales were made. Was busy all day wrapping up picture frames, receiving chairs from Court House, oiling dining tables, etc. Spent the evening at home engaged in copying and extending Stock Inventory.

May 25 |Letter of Resignation and withdrawal to the Nebraska City Branch of the Church of L. D. S. | Nebraska City, May 23rd, 1870

To the Nebraska City Branch of the Church of Jesus Christ of L. D. S.:

I hereby tender my resignation of the office of Clerk of the Nebraska City Branch and also ask the right of relinquishing the name and privileges of a member of the Reorganized Church. I have never since my baptism been fully convinced of the truth and necessity of the latter-day work, though I have attended meetings, and sought for an unflinching testimony. I have often doubted and questioned, but have waited patiently. More recently I have been reading journals containing heterodox ideas, and have generally looked upon their principles, as more nearer right than those given forth by the church of L. D. S. I do not withdraw from the church with any present intention of joining any other religious body, but because, not being a member at heart, I do not wish to be one in name. I sincerely hope to ever live honestly and make my conduct moral and upright. This can be accomplished as well without as within the church, and I shall be free to think and study without restraint. You cannot, I think, properly condemn the action I am taking. If you wish to count upon your members as sincere ones, if you would have me deal with you fairly, as you have done with me, and if you commend honesty of motive and genuineness of purpose, you cannot help endorsing my way of proceeding. I do not say I know Joseph Smith to be an imposter. I do not denominate [sic] the L. D. S. a wicked and deluded people, but I must and do acknowledge that some of the principle dogma of the church conflicts with what I must rely upon - my reason and judgment. This is a brief and concise statement of my reasons, and upon it I request your action. *"I shall not so far impeach my own common sense, as to say that this movement on my part is voluntary, and myself uninfluenced."* My earnest desire is that the Supreme Being we all worship will guide me through life; and that I shall always openly avow my real views, as I now do to the Nebraska City Branch.

Hoping that I am as worthy in your esteem and confidence now as heretofore,

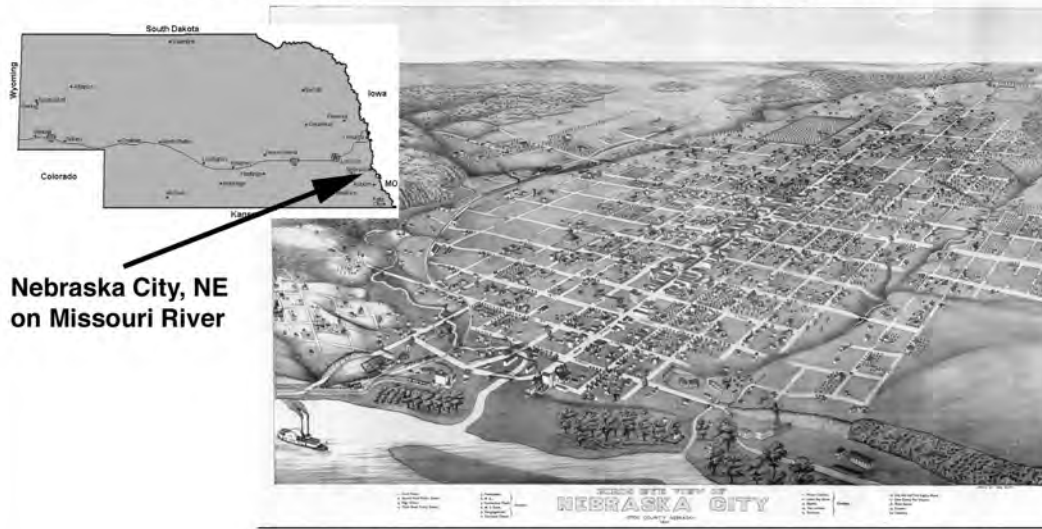
I remain, | Sincerely yours, |Samuel R Burgess.

—" The words within the quotation marks are void.

May 26, 1870 to July 14, 1870¹⁰

¹⁰ Page 117 is left blank and the record resumes on page 118 on July 15, 1870, seven weeks later. Samuel had returned to St Louis and was living with his mother and accepted a position with his former employer, Cantwell and Shorb (C&S).

1869 to 1870: “Ritchie and Burgess” in Nebraska City, Nebraska



**Nebraska City, NE
on Missouri River**

1860 Bird's Eye View of Nebraska City, Otoe County, NE



1860: Commercial District



2010: Commerical District



**Courthouse of Otoe County, NE
Built in 1865 in a 1934 Photograph**



Courthouse Today

Plate 5: Nebraska City

Chapter 2

Cantwell and Shorb's Traveling Salesman **1870 - 1872**

April 14, 1871

“Mr. Cantwell asked me how I should like a trip into the country. I replied that I should like it very well, if I were successful. He thought, he said, I would succeed better than any of them.”

Chapter 1 ends with Samuel owning in a failing furniture business and resigning from the Nebraska City Branch of the RLDS church. Six weeks later he made his next journal entry: “Commenced work in the employment of *Cantwell and Shorb*.” Thus, Chapter 2 begins with Samuel living at home again with his mother, sisters, and brother in St. Louis; i.e., a 19th century “boomerang kid”. Chapter 2 spans two years - from the middle of his 19th year to the middle of his 21st year: July 1870 to July 1872

William Cantwell and James Allen

Two men became mentors, perhaps even father figures, when Samuel returned to St. Louis from Nebraska City. Each was 30 years older than he was and each was his superior in a key part of his life – his work and his faith. William Cantwell may have influenced Sam’s return to the job he had quit in May 1869 and James Allen to Sam’s return to the church he had quit in May 1870. Dr. Allen was an active older member of the church, often speaking in the pulpit and frequently hosted Samuel in his home to tutor him with his Latin and German lessons.

Recall that when Samuel quit on short notice his position with *Cantwell and Shorb* (May 1), whereas Mr. Avis had chastised him, Mr. Cantwell had “*wished me well, said that he would be my friend if ever I needed one and promised me a strong recommendation of character.*” Years later, when Cantwell died in 1873, Samuel wrote of him, “*There are many, very many, who in speaking of Mr. Cantwell who can, with truth, use the words of poor Jo in Dickens’ ‘Bleak House’ and say ‘He was very good to me, he was.’*”. In 1881 Samuel gave his fourth child the middle name “Cantwell”, undoubtedly after his former employer.

Railroads

In the last half of the nineteenth century, it is impossible to exaggerate the transforming impact of railroads in on the American frontier, especially to a state like Missouri. Recall Sam's journal entry in Nebraska City, *"Since railroads are cutting across every prairie in the United States and the iron track is bordering every river bank, travel has become easy and rapid. Were it not for this, I should have been more astonished that I was, as Mother came walking into the store this afternoon."* Cantwell and Shorb's sent traveling salesmen on railroads to reach retail outlets in towns and hamlets throughout northern Missouri. Samuel casually remarked in his April 14, 1871 entry, *"Mr. Cantwell asked me how I should like a trip into the country. I replied that I should like it very well, if I were successful. He thought, he said, I would succeed better than any of them."* Samuel would take nine trips averaging seven weeks each for C&S. He would ride the railways to one or two Missouri towns a day for 17 months within the 31-month period between May 1871 and December 1873.

Sam's Life as a Salesman

The first four of the nine trips occurred within Chapter 2's span of dates. Although he did not keep a record of the first two trips, the third and fourth trips provide his most detailed account of life on the road. The information in brackets (e.g., ... June 1 ... Keytesville ... Brunswick ... 3 ... DeWitt ... Miami ...) at the end of each trip lists the date and town name of every stop he made. The lower half of a plate at the end of Chapter 2 contains a table listing the start and stop dates and total sales of all nine trips. The top half of the plate is an 1870 map of northern Missouri that shows the railroad route Samuel took on his first trip and the locations of some of the towns.

Johnny Ritchie's Death

The most traumatic event Chapter 2 occurred when Samuel learned midway through his second trip of the death Johnny Ritchie. Recall that Ritchie was Sam's age, that he was one of only two witnesses to Samuel's baptism "at the foot of Montgomery street" in 1867, and that they were partners in the ill-fated *"Ritchie and Burgess"* furniture business in Nebraska City.

Johnny was like a brother to Sam, and it is evident from his journal that his death affected him deeply. He wrote at the conclusion of his elegiac journal entry the day he learned of his friend's death, *"Dear, kind Johnny. I may, after death, again meet Johnny. If so how happy will be our re-union. Then will all the toil and labor of life be considered nothing."*

A few weeks later, Samuel joined in with his friend Mr. Ashton, and his sisters (soprano and alto) to sing at an L. D. S. church event Robert Lowry's hymn *"Shall we know each other there?"* Surely Johnny was on Samuel's mind and in his heart as he sang the Lowry's lyrics: *"When we hear the music ringing, Thru the*

bright celestial dome, When the angel voices singing, Gladly bid us welcome home. To that land of ancient story, Where the spirit knows no care; In that land of light and glory, Shall we know each other there? It is a question that every generation asks itself.

Spirituality

After his return to St. Louis, Samuel never directly addressed his beliefs. However, as a first generation immigrant with family, friends, and social life strongly associated with the church, it is clear from his journal that the church remained his spiritual home base. His love of its sacred music was one reason. Samuel spent most Sundays at the hall at Broadway and Le Baume Street and teaching the Zion's Hope Sabbath School class. Evenings were set aside for recitations and music.

Soon after Samuel returned to St. Louis, he no longer referred in his journal to fellow church members as "Bro." and "Sis." He did, however, resume serving as a Sunday school teacher, recording: *A new arrangement of classes was made for the year and I was appointed teacher of the Bible class of young ladies*. He was a handsome 20-year old single man and the regular opportunity to impress "*young ladies*" was another attraction of the church for him.

Excised Pages

Someone, at some time, and for some reason carefully cut along the journal's binding to remove 9 double-sided pages within this chapter. (Chapter 1 had two double-sided pages excised.) In one instance four consecutive pages were cut (8 April to 8 May 1872), in another case two consecutive pages were cut (13 December 1870 to 1 January 1871), and three other cases isolated pages were cut (12 January to 21 January 1871; 12 February to 21 February 1871, 19 June to 26 June 1872). Their removal is an unexplained mystery.

In the Evening ...

Samuel included within many journal entries the words "*in the ...*". "*In the evening*" sentences are especially revealing because then, as now, people *choose* how to spend their evenings, and so they reflected Sam's priorities. Consider the coda to Sam's third trip, one that had begun with rather melancholy journal entry: "*I felt sorry to leave home again and be absent for so many weeks.*" Upon its conclusion eight weeks later he wrote, "*I reached home at 6 P.M. and was welcomed by mother, Alice, Martha, and Peter. Will Molyneaux and Mr. Ashton came up in the evening. We removed Jane Ann's organ into our house, and had some pleasant singing.*"

JOURNAL RESUMES JULY 15, 1870

July 15: Commenced work in the employment of Cantwell and Shorb. Very little business was doing. Weather very warm. Spent the evening at home.

Aug 5: ... Mr. Avis gave me some good advice in regard to "standing up for my rights." When I arrived at home in the evening I found Joseph Swift there, who spent the evening with mother and myself.

Aug 7: Attended Sabbath School in the morning, and the meetings of the Church in the afternoon and evening. ... Doctor Allen occupied the stand in the evening. At noon I went home with Joseph Swift¹ to dinner. ...

Aug 8 to Nov 15²

November 1870

Nov 16: ... Translated one Latin lesson in the evening.

Nov 19: Spent a quiet day at the store. Called at Doctor Allen's in the evening and read over my week's lessons in Latin with him. ...

Nov 19: ... At dinner I continued my perusal of Dicken's [sic] Christmas story entitled, "*The Chimes*."³ In the evening studied Latin.

Nov 30: were quite busy at the store filling Mr. Sprin's and Gus's orders. In the evening David Yeoman and I went down to DeBar's opera house and witnessed the good acting of Miss Maggie Mitchell as *Lorlie* in the play of the same name.

December 1870

Dec 1: ... Recommenced my study of Woodbury's German method this evening, with the hope of eventually becoming familiar with the German language.

Dec 3: Mr. Cantwell returned from his short Western trip. Called at Doctor Allen's after leaving the store, and compared Latin exercises.

Dec 6: Very busy filling orders all day. In the evening Mrs. Allen and I called on Maria Cook and Mr. Thorp to learn their reasons for not attending Sabbath-school as regularly as teachers should. ...

¹ Joseph Swift became a good friend for many years. He married Maria Thorp.

² A ten week gap here until Nov. 16

³ Published in 1844, a story about Goblins

Dec 12: Passed the day as usual. ... Attended in the evening singing practice at Mr. Robert's. ... Accompanied Mary Swift home, I being her choice from a number of young men willing to escort her.

Dec 13, 1870 to Jan 1, 1871⁴

January 1871

Jan 2: ... The sociable was well attended in the evening, and passed off quite satisfactorily. I played "*Tilt*" in the "*Shocking Mistake*" and delivered the *Charge of the Light Brigade*.

Jan 3: Johnny Ritchie called to see me at the store. Talked over general topics for an hour or so. Came down on account of Robt.'s health, whom he does not expect to live....

Jan 5: ... Joseph Swift and his mother called in the evening. Obtained "*Gulliver's Travels*" from the Public School Library for Peter's perusal.

Jan. 8: ... Robt. Ritchie's funeral services were held at his father's residence in the afternoon, but I was not present⁵. Mr. Blackie occupied the pulpit at the hall, in the evening.

Jan. 9: ... Johnny Ritchie called at the store and bid me good-bye.⁶

January 12 to January 21⁷

Jan 22: A new arrangement of classes was made for the year and I was appointed teacher of the Bible class of young ladies⁸. ...

Jan 24: The day passed as usual at the store. Alice called at the store about two o'clock to have me purchase a bolt of muslin for mother. ... Thomas, David, William Molyneaux and Joseph came up in the evening and played euchre, "*upon my word and honor*", muggings, etc.

Jan 26: Spent the evening at Joseph's, playing cards &c. Obtained "*Tales of a Grandfather*" by W. Scott at the Public School Library.

⁴ Pages 123-124 and 125-126 are cut out, creating a gap from Dec 13 to Jan 1, 1871

⁵ Why did Samuel not attend the funeral of his former partner?

⁶ Johnny himself would die about a year later.

⁷ Pages 129-130 are cut out, creating a gap from January 12 to January 21, 1871.

⁸ Among the "young ladies" were almost certainly Eveline Allen and Maria Thorp.

Jan 27: In the evening Alice and Martha went to the Levi's party in company with Joseph Swift. Remained at home in consequence of my ignorance of the art of dancing, and want of good clothing, and studied Latin.

Jan 28: ... Called at Doctor Allen's ...He complimented me on the appearance of "*The Old Year and the New*" in the [Zion's] Hope of the 15th.

February 1871

Feb 2: Mr. Avis paid me my salary for January, \$40.00 an advance of \$5 per month for 1871. ...

Feb 4: Received a short letter from Johnny, informing me of two more Main St. fires in Nebraska City. The envelope containing the letter had the address of the new firm, Ritchie Bros, (John Ritchie + W.A. Ritchie⁹) printed on the corner. I wish them success.

Obtained "*Tempest and Sunshine*" by Mrs. Holmes at the Public School Library. Called at Dr. Allen's and compared Latin and German exercises. He read me his last article for the Hope, "*Aunt Ruth's Dream*".

After supper, I repaired to a palace of tonsorial art, had my haircut, and for the first time, my face shaved. I passed the ordeal without any difficulty, and here after will be a patron of the knight of the razor. After bathing, I retired.

Feb 5: ... Doctor Allen came up to supper. ...

Feb 7: Spare time occupied in filing papers for Mr. Avis. At noon I continued my reading of the *Life of Dan'l Webster*. Alfred, Joseph, David, and Will. Churchill spent the evening at our house, playing euchre as an amusement. ...

February 12 to February 21¹⁰

March 1871

Mar 3: Business continued brisk. In the evening Alice and I paid the Swift's a visit. Will Molyneaux and sisters and Johnny Clegg were also present. Played "*Spinning the Plate*", "*Good fat hen for my lord's Supper*" and one or two other forfeit games. Quite a few kisses were exchanged during the course of the amusements. ...

Mar 17: Today was Saint Patrick's Day, but I had not the pleasure of seeing the Catholic procession. Finished learning Bret Hart's "*Heathen Chinees*" which has

⁹ W.A. Ritchie is William A. Ritchie, born 1852 in St Louis.

¹⁰ Pages 135-136 are cut out, creating a gap from February 12 to February 21, 1871.

become so popular. Business very brisk. Alf and Joseph came up in the evening and played euchre with Alice and Peter. I studied German.

Mar 19: Arose early and bathed. Attended S.S. as usual. My class numbered eleven young ladies¹¹, most of about 14 years of age ...

Mar 26: Attended S.S. in the morning. Read the Democrat and wrote to Johnny in the afternoon. Heard...Dr. Allen preach in the evening. Went up to Joseph's about dusk ... He sat in the Choir with us for the first time, and rendered good aid in the bass.

Mar 28: In the afternoon quite a noise was made at the bridge works¹², by cannon and steam whistles in celebration of the even of having reached the solid rock on the last abutment, the one on the Illinois shore.

Mar 30: Very busy at the store. Spent the evening at the Singing practice at Mr. Bellamy's. Mr. Ashton had us sing several pieces in quartets, which sounded very pretty. Joseph sustained the bass in one.

April 1871

Apr. 5: Received a lengthy letter from Willie Ritchie, containing a proposal of establishing a correspondence between us. He sent 15c for a cheap song book, I sent him the "*Heathen Chinee*" songster. Studied Latin in the evening.

Apr 14: ...Mr. Cantwell asked me how I should like a trip into the country. I replied that I should like it very well, if I were successful. He thought, he said, I would succeed better than any of them. ...Today I purchased a copy of the new weekly paper the "*Every Saturday*", published by Jas. R. Osgood, Boston.

Apr.28: Received Johnny's letter of the 24 inst. Attended the evening Sociable at the hall, and officiated principally as curtain -man. Played "*Numskull*" in the "*Three Guesses*" and "*Mr. Brown*" in the "*Village and only One Gentleman.*" Everything went off smoothly.

May 5: Weather wet. Engaged in getting up samples of paper, envelopes, and pencils. Read *Every Saturday* in the evening.

May 10: Spent the day in getting out samples and filling up list. Wrote to Johnny [Ritchie] and Willie [Ritchie] in the evening. Marked shirts and underclothing and prepared for departure tomorrow.

¹¹ Eveline Allen was 14 years old in March 1871.

¹² The Eads Bridge, the most famous bridge crossing the Mississippi at St. Louis.

First of Nine Missouri Trips for Cantwell & Shorb: May 11th to July 23rd 1871

May 11th to July 23rd: Spent in trip No. 1 for Cantwell and Shorb.

Total time 72 days. | Working days 62.

Total Sales 3066.20 – | Average per day 49.25 | Largest weekly average 77.59.

Route:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|------------------|
| • Northern Missouri Railroad to | Moberly |
| • West Branch to | Liberty |
| • Cameron and Kansas City Railroad to | Cameron |
| • Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad to | Macon |
| • Northern Missouri Railroad to | Bloomfield |
| • Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad from | Macon to Quincy |
| • Mississippi River to | Keokuk, Illinois |
| • Down stream to | St. Louis |

Sundays:

- | | | |
|-----|---------|-------------|
| 1. | May 14 | Warrenton |
| 2. | May 21 | Mexico |
| 3. | May 28 | Moberly |
| 4. | June 4 | Brunswick |
| 5. | June 11 | Lexington |
| 6. | June 18 | Platte City |
| 7. | June 25 | Princeton |
| 8. | July 2 | Macon |
| 9. | July 9 | Macon |
| 10. | July 16 | Lagrange |
| 11. | July 23 | St Louis |

C&S spoke of the trip as a very successful one. Expense 3.90 a day.

July 24 – Oct 11, 1871¹³

Second of Nine Missouri Trips for Cantwell & Shorb: Oct 12th -Dec 20th 1871

Oct 12th – Dec 20, 1871st: Spent in Trip 2¹⁴ for Cantwell and Shorb.

Total time - 69 days. | Working days - 59.

Total sales \$5282.55. | Average per day \$89.53. ...

Average Expense per day \$3.67.

¹³ Gap in Journal: August 1871– September 1871

¹⁴ No route details for Trip 2 were entered into the journal.

Dec 27: Jimmie, Mr. Durfee and I worked at stocking all day, assisted by Harry and Theo. Weather very cold. Ate dinner at Peter's. Purchased Atlantic Monthly or Jany - 1872. Spent the evening in Bellamy's. Will, Joe, and Charlie Peat were also there.

January 1872

Jan 6: Worked all day on sample cards...James and I visited the Varieties Theater after supper...

Quite a sensation prevailed in the city in regard to the presence of the Grand Duke Alexis of Russia.¹⁵

Jan 10: ... Mr. Boland was married to Miss Kate Thomas¹⁶...I did not witness the ceremony, but it was the subject of considerable conversation at the store.

Jan 14: Attended Sunday School in the new hall on the corner of Broadway and Le Baume Sts. Recitations were given by Misses E. Allen, S. Bradshaw, Katie Robbins, and Jennie Remington. Will Molyneaux and J. Swift came up for dinner. ...

Third of Nine Missouri Trips for Cantwell & Shorb: Jan 15th– Mar 13th 1872

Jan 15: Left St. Louis at 8 o'clock A.M. on the Northern Missouri Railroad and arrived at Wright City at 10:26. ... I felt sorry to leave home again and be absent for so many weeks. ...

Jan 16: Sold a small bill this morning to Riddle and Clay. Took the hack [i.e. a stagecoach] to Troy County seat of Lincoln County, about 16 miles. The hack contained three other male passengers who frequently stimulated themselves with what they termed "quinine" (whiskey)... I had a cozy little room at the Laclede, to which I retired early and read a few chapters of "*The Phantom Ship*" by Marryat.

Jan 30: Sold a small bill to J.D. and J.C. Wyatt. Dr. Porter, a travelling dentist, filled one of my teeth in lower jaw with gold foil. The operation was very unpleasant to me in consequence of the bad breath of the Dr, which was strongly impregnated with tobacco and whiskey. Charge for filling was 2.50...

¹⁵ The Grand Duke Alexei Alexandrovich Romanov of Russia was the son of emperor Alexander II and empress Maria Alexandrovna. On 23 November 1871, the Grand Duke was received by President Ulysses S. Grant. On 5 January 1872 he arrived in St. Louis, where he stayed for over a week.

¹⁶ John L. Boland and Catharine Mullanphy Thomas. *Cantwell & Shorb & Co.* became *Shorb and Boland & Co.* after Cantwell died and became *John L Boland Book and Stationary Co.* after Shorb died.

February 1872

Feb 11: Passed the time in reading "*Cometh up as a Flower*"¹⁷ and in writing. Calculated last week's sales, and found them to amount to 811.09. Wrote a letter home, and one to Wm. Anderson, resigning my assistant superintendent-ship of Zion's Hope S.S. ...

Feb 18: After breakfast, I started in hack for Miami, and reached there about noon. My fellow passengers were an old gentleman and a young man named Joe Tucker. Tucker, formerly a Northern Missouri Railroad brakesman, was quite jolly and gave us a few tunes on the french harp. ...Wrote letters to Will Molyneaux and Sister Martha.

Feb 19: ... Was about thirty seconds too late for a freight train west at 4 P.M., so I had to remain until the passenger train came up at 6 P.M. While standing on the platform, I was accosted by an old Irishman, who professed to have walked two hundred miles along the R.R., looking for "a job of work." He wanted "ten cents for crackers," so I gave him fifty cents. On receiving it, he had the "cheek" to invite me over to take a drink with him...

Feb 20: ... Winfield, station agent at Camden, gave me a clipping from Kansas City Times of 14th inst., stating that Jas. T. Wilson, book-keeper of C&S, had embezzled \$2500 of his employer's money.

Feb 21: ...Had a short conversation with Mr. Gilkeson, of Gilkeson & Sloss, who was well acquainted with father, when he was in the tarpaulin business.

Feb 22: ... Washington's birthday was celebrated by a short procession of Free Masons and Odd Fellows. All assembled in the Presbyterian Church, and were addressed by the Rev. John D. Vincil of Columbia, Mo. Mr. Vincil explained the origin, design, and benefits of Free Masonry in a very able manner, interesting his audience and being frequently applauded by it.

Feb 23: ... Having some time in the evening, finished reading "*Cometh up as a Flower*", the sadness and pathos of which were very affecting.

Feb. 25: Took train at about 9 A.M. down to Platte City, and stopped at the Virginia Hotel. Spent the balance of the day in writing a letter to Sister Martha, writing up journal and reading papers. Found that Sales for last week were 670.97. Received letters from C&S and Martha. Saw Dr. F. M. Johnson, who murdered a man a few

¹⁷ *Cometh Up as a Flower* made Rhoda Broughton's reputation and fortune while also attracting harsh criticism. Broughton's witty observations of contemporary manners, and sympathetic portrayal of the lives and feelings of young women, are as engaging now as they were to her readers of 1867.

weeks ago for insulting Mrs. Johnson. I think I could more easily bear insult than have murder upon my soul.

Feb 26: Sold R. F. Mason and Col (60.89). Was too late for the train, so I got the liveryman to take me over to Weston (7 m). Horses were spirited, road very bad, and plenty of chuck holes. At one place my sample trunk, weighing 150 lbs, was bounced over the wagon-bed and out into the road. Stopped at St George.

March 1872

Mar 1: ... Took train north to Trenton at 3 P.M., and stopped at the Union Hotel. ... Was very much surprised to meet Mr. Mark H. Forscutt sitting in the hotel office about 9 o'clock in the evening. He was also astonished to see me. After mutual expression of pleasure and wonder, we went in to the parlor and looked at my samples, which I at once packed. Mark was on his way to Bevier, Mo., where he expected to dedicate a church the next Sunday. Had just finished a debate with a Methodist minister in Southern Iowa. Mark said he completely vanquished his opponent, and left the people considerable excited over the new doctrine. We roomed together, but did not go to sleep until about midnight.

Mar 2: We were called at 5 A.M., and took train south to Cameron at 5:40 A.M. Had a pleasant conversation with Mark until we reached Cameron where we took breakfast at the Combo. House. Mark and I started east on the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad at 9:55 A.M., he for Bevier and I for Hamilton. At Hamilton I shook hands and bid good-bye to Mark, but kept his photograph, which he gave me this morning.

Death of Johnny Ritchie

Received a letter from Sister Martha, informing me ... of the death of Johnny Ritchie. He had expired at two o'clock last Sunday, February 25th 72, and was removed to Nebraska City for internment, the following Tuesday. I was very much surprised to hear of Johnny's death, and was, indeed, sorry. Outside of my own family I do not know anyone, the death of whom would grieve me as much as Johnny's has.

I got a team and went over to Kingston (8 m). Nearly all the way I was thinking of Johnny and cried when I reflected how near to me he really was. Johnny and I had been friends and to a certain extent confidants, since our first acquaintance. We had reasoned seriously on religion together, and we had walked, talked, eaten and sung together, and we had been in business together. Such has been our regard for each other that on my sixteenth birthday, Johnny had kissed me seventeen times, even though a boy.

Can I ever forget my experience with Johnny. No! never while Memory lasts. I shall to the end of life, be often reminded of Johnny, who in early manhood, was my closest friend. How often we have talked over religion together, and tried to imagine

what our futures would be. How often we have looked forward to the time when both of us would be married and the fathers of families. And when in Nebraska City, how often we have conversed and speculated on our present and future business prospects. The thought that Johnny or I should die so very soon, never, I think entered our minds. And, now, Johnny is gone; is laid in the cold earth; is buried from sight; and the eyes that once sparkled, the lips that once talked and laughed, the brain that once was active with thought, are now fast decaying.

And we are told that the soul is immortal. Blessed thought! It is our only comfort. If true, we have little to grieve for. If sin is punished after death, and virtue is rewarded, Johnny is safe and is happy. His truth, his kindness, his honor, his consideration and his affection are sure to deserve a blessing. It is left for me to still speculate upon the future; but Johnny has solved the mystery of death, and has already reached the end, to which we are all tending. I have at home some relics, which I hope to preserve till death. I have Johnny's letters, our old business card and handbill, "*Ritchie & Burgess*" and my journal, all of which will remind me of Johnny, Dear, kind Johnny. I may, after death, again meet Johnny. If so how happy will be our re-union. Then will all the toil and labor of life be considered nothing.

Mar 5: Sold nothing at Chillicothe. Took train at 11:50 and ran down to Laclede. Made the acquaintance on the train, of Rothschild, the "*Magician*." He is travelling for Rothschild & Gutman, St Louis. While on the train he imitated the singing of birds and very adroitly performed several tricks, among which were the taking of his own handkerchief from my pocket, the making appear and disappear at will a small black ball in a small box, running a darning needle up his nostril and taking it out the back of his head, and a transposition trick with dice. I took hack from Laclede up to Linneous (8m) (sic, s/b Linneus), and started a bill with Ed F. Perkins. In the evening I attended a children's concert in the Court House.

Mar 10: ...In stepping down a slight embankment to up town, I slipped and fell. Did not injure myself, but ripped my coat in the back. Borrowed needle and thread and repaired damages. Quite an animated discussion took place in the office of the hotel, between the respective advocates of St Louis and Chicago.

Mar 13: ... Waited all afternoon for the Steamship "*Rob Roy*".
Total sales for [51 day] Trip 3 - \$4655.21.
Average sales per day 91.27.

Mar 14: Owing to the low condition of the river, at daybreak this morning we were only a little below Clarksville. Spent the day on board of "*Rob Roy*," sitting, standing and walking to and fro. At about 4:30 P.M. we passed Alton, and soon afterward Bissel's Point, the Rolling Mills, and dear St Louis came upon our view. ... I reached home at 6 P.M. and was welcomed by mother, Alice, Martha, and Peter. Will Molyneaux and Mr. Ashton came up in the evening. We removed Jane Ann's organ into our house, and had some pleasant singing. ...

[Trip 3 Route: Jan 15 ... Wright City ... Wentzville ... 16 ... Troy ...Laclede ...
Wentzville ...Warrenton ... 19 ... High Hill ... Jonesburg ... 20 ... Montgomery ... 22 ...
New Florence ... 23 ... Wellsville ... Mexico ... 24 ... Middletown ... 25 ... Martinsburg
... Mexico ... 26 ... Centralia ... 27 ... Columbia ... 19 ... Centralia ... 30 ... Moberly ... 31
... Renick ... 1 ... Moberly ... 2 ... Madison ... 3 ... Paris ... Moberly ... 5 ... Cairo ...
Salisbury ... 6 ... Glasgow ... 7 ... Fayette ... Glasgow ... 8 ... Salisbury ... 10 ...
Brunswick ... Carrollton ... 12 ... Richmond ... 13 ... Lexington ... 14 ... Miami Station
... 15 ... Miami ... 16 ... Marshall ... 19 ... Miami ... Miami Station ... 19 ... Norborne ...
Camden ... 20 ... Hardin ... Missouri City ... 22 ... Liberty ... Lathrop ... 24 ... Plattsburg
... 25 ... Platte City ... 26 ... Weston ... 27 ... St. Joseph ... 29 ... Stewartsville ...
Cameron ... Gallatin ... March 1 ... Trenton ... 2 ... Cameron ... Hamilton ... 4 ...
Breckenridge ... Chillicothe ... 5 ... Laclede ... Linneus ... 6... Brookfield ... Bucklin ...
New Cambria ... Macon City ... 9 ... Queen City ... Kirksville ... Macon ... 11 ... Shelby
... Clarence ... 12 ... Hunnewell ... Palmyra ... 13 ... Hannibal ... Mar 14 ... St. Louis]

Mar 16: Spent the day at the store. In the evening, in company with Jimmy and Peter, I attended the rendition of "*Pet of the Petticoats*" by Lotta and Ben DeBar at DeBar's Opera House.¹⁸

Mar 17: Attended Zion's Hope S.S. and again took charge of my class of young ladies.

Mar 18: ... in the evening I attended singing practice at Mr. Ashton's.

April 1872

Apr 7: The General Conference of the Church of L.D.S assembled in the Saint's Hall on Broadway and Le Baume Sts. ... Mr. Ashton, Alice, Martha, and I sang a quartet – "*Shall we know each other there*"¹⁹.

April 8 to May 9²⁰

May 1872

Fourth of Nine Missouri Trips for Cantwell & Shorb: May 6th – July 13th 1872

May 11: ... Spent the afternoon in calling on merchants. ... Sales for the week were 509.83. <one-line erasure²¹>.

¹⁸ Later renamed "*Grand Opera House*". It was destroyed by fire in November 1884

¹⁹ This gospel song is the lesser known companion of "*Shall We Gather at the River?*" by Robert Lowry (1826-1899) and first appeared with it in a hymn book published in 1868.

²⁰ Pages 167-168, 169-170, 171-172, and 173-174 are cut out, creating a gap from April 8 to May 9, 1872. By May 10, 1872 S R Burgess had begun his 4th trip for C&S.

²¹ Erasure was so intense as to make a hole in the paper.

May 12: Was taken ill with a pain in the stomach, just after breakfast, to remedy which I went over to Cason's Drug Store and took some whiskey and cayenne pepper. Returned to Spinsby's and lay down awhile. No feeling better I repaired to Aldrich's where I again in be [sic] bed some whiskey and essence of ginger. ... Spent the day in reading *Nicholas Nickleby*, and no writing as usual. ... Often wished during the day that I were at home.

May 14: ... Stopped at Whaley House and experienced a considerable portion of that feeling usually termed "*home-sickness*."

May 20: ... Feel inclined to trust in God, to confide my troubles and hopes to him, and ask his divine assistance.

June 1872

June 2: Pendleton, Turnbull, and I attended services at Methodist Church, both in the morning and the evening. ... At dinner was led to the confession that I attended while in St Louis the meetings of the Reorganized Church of the L. D. S. At this statement Turnbull, Pendleton, and Plunkett and others at the table laughed considerably, deeming it, I presume, a very funny matter that Burgess was a Mormon. ...

June 4: ... Called on Mr. Hayward, and visited his home after supper. Mrs. Hayward was rather severe on the L. D. S. but especially on Mark H. Forscutt.

June 7: ... Returned to Carrolton and remained over night at Miller's Hotel. News had been received that the Philadelphia Convention had nominated Grant for President and Henry Wilson for Vice-President.

June 9: Spent some time reading "*Percival Keene*" a novel written by Captain Marryat. Wrote to Wm. Molyneaux and to Martha. Attended evening services at the Presbyterian Church where I heard some excellent singing.

June 15: Took train at 8 A.M. to Lathrop. ... Sold nothing in Lathrop. ... Purchased a copy yesterday of *Mo. Republican* of the 13th inst. in which I read a long account of the Grand Opening procession of the *Saengerfest*²² which had marched on Wednesday. Was sorry that I was not in St. Louis to see it.

June 19 to June 26²³

²² From NY Times: St. Louis, Mo., June 12. A large number of societies to attend the Saengerfest arrived last night and this morning. The weather is clear and very warm. The streets are thronged with citizens and strangers, and all the space in the vicinity of the Turners' Halt is densely packed with spectators. The entire city is in holiday attire.

²³ Pages 183-184 are cut out, creating a gap between June 19 and June 26, 1872.

June 29: ... At 11 P.M. took freight east to Macon City, Arrived at 1 A.M. and stopped at Evans House. ...

July 1872

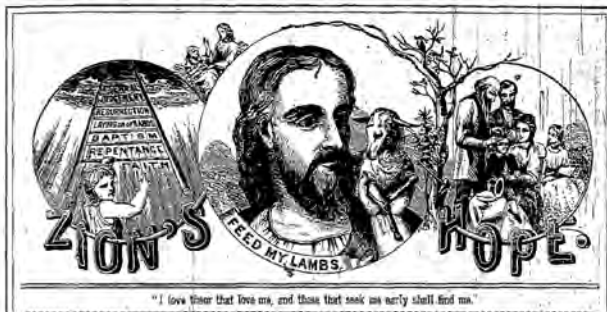
July 4: No 3 north at 7:31 A.M. to Bloomfield, and stopped at Wilson House. Sold A. D. Gibbons (41.43). The train brought up a number of excursionists who came to celebrate the Fourth at Bloomfield. The dining room at the hotel was crowded. A piece of artillery was fired several times during the day, to remind us, I presume, that it was by war that our forefathers had to maintain that independence, that on July 4th 76 was by them declared. A number of speakers delivered orations to the crowd of listeners who assembled on the square. A procession of the "*Plug Uglies*" was a very interesting one, the company being composed of young men masked, and attired in all the comic costumes that their ingenuity could devise. No. 4 south at 6:40 P.M. to Macon City, and stopped at North Missouri Hotel. The only fireworks that I witnessed were some at La Plata, which we passed about 9:30 P.M.

July 12: ...Spent my evening finishing up my writing, preparatory to going home tomorrow. ... Sales for Trip 4 – \$4062.62 ...

July 13: ... Arrived home at about eight o'clock in the evening. Met Sisters Alice & Martha on the front steps. Mother had gone with Peter to Bunker Hill, Ills., but returned about a hour after my arrival. Looking back over this trip I find that I have travelled on ten different R.R.'s eight of which are in North Missouri. Before retiring I took a bath.

[Trip 4 Route: < ...> May 6 ... 7 ... 8 ... 9 ... > 10 ... New Florence ... 11 ... Montgomery City ... 13 ... Middletown ... Wellsville ... 14 ... Martinsburg ... Mexico ... 15 ... Fulton ... 16 ... Louisiana ... Clarksville ... 18 ... Louisiana ... Mexico ... 20 ... Centralia ... 21 ... Columbia ... 22 ... Centralia ... 23 ... Sturgeon ... 24 ... Paris ... 25 ... Middle Grove ... Madison ... Moberly ... 27 ... Cairo ... Moberly ... 28 ... Huntsville ... 29 ... Salisbury ... 30 ... Glasgow ... 31 ... Fayette ... Glasgow ... Salisbury ... June 1 ... Keytesville ... Brunswick ... 3 ... DeWitt ... Miami ... 4 ... Marshall ... 5 ... Miami ... Carrollton ... 7 ... Waverly ... Carrollton ... 8 ... Hardin ... Norborne ... North Lexington ... 10 ... Richmond ... 11 ... Vibbard ... R&L Junc[tion] ... 12 ... Camden ... Missouri City ... 13 ... Liberty ... Liberty Landing ... 14 ... Lathrop ... Plattsburg ... 16 ... Platte City ... 17 ... Weston ... St. Joe. ... 18 ... 19 ... 20 ... 21 ... 21 ... 23 ... 24 ... 25 ... 26 ... 27 ... Chillicothe ... Laclede ... 28 ... Linneus ... Brookfield ... 29 ... Bucklin ... Macon City ... July 1 ... Kirksville ... La Plata a ... 2 ... Queen City ... Glenwood ... 3 ... Moulton, IA ... 4 ... Bloomfield ... Macon City ... 5 ... Clarence ... Shelbyville ... 6 ... Shelbyville ... Shelbyville ... Monroe City ... 7 ... Palmyra ... 9 ... Hannibal ... 10 Canton ... 11 ... Alexandria ... Missouri, IA ... Memphis ... 12 ... Edina ... 13 ... Quincy ... St. Louis]

Re-organized Church of Latter Day Saints (RLDS)



June 12, 1868:

A short letter from Bro. Mark H Forscutt, at Plano, extended to us an invitation to become contributors to the "Zion's Hope" paper.

Jan 28, 1871: ...

Called at Doctor Allen's ... He complimented me on the appearance of "The Old Year and the New" in the [Zion's] Hope of the 15th.



July 7, 1886

The most important item to chronicle while we were up there is the Sunday school entertainment that was given in the school house on the evening of June 28th. It was quite a success and was mostly made up of our own crowd, as ...Eveline and I sang duet "When a little Farm We Keep" ...I ... sang "Wheel the Baby Out" which made the hit of the evening. Frank Allen assisted me very much buy playing an excellent accompaniment on the organ.

Aug 23, 1872:

... Attended the evening rehearsal at Le Baume St. Hall. Spoke to <> <erasure> in regard to her part in "There is No Rose without Thorns". Accompanied the Misses Allen home.

Original Poetry.



The following article was late for our New Year's issue, but is good to be late.

THE OLD YEAR AND THE NEW.

BY DR. ARNOLD DRECHSLER.

Calmly and silently, slowly and sure,
The death of the Old Year comes;
With tone much enfeebled and voice husky grown
He calls in his daughters and sons.

"My children," he cries, "now must I depart."
"To guide you in wisdom I've tried."
Then (ah!) farewell, the old Year-day,
Hark on his low and old.

But a step is heart and a form is seen,
That shows neither sorrow nor fear;
And with a resonant laugh, the cheer goes up,
"Tis the good, the Happy New Year.

Now the Old Year's gone, 'tis well thou' come
So graceful, so tall and so strong;
Though we mourn the loss of our dear old friend,
We'll journey with thee along.

"I'm devoted to all," says the glad New Year,
"For the young and the old I'll be true;
To the idle and wicked I'll bring sad remorse,
To the true and the good, sweet content."

Then welcome, thrice welcome, thou glad New Year
With thy promise of justice and right;
We follow thee, trusting thou'lt lead us at last
Another step onward in light.

"Mast ahead, ahoy!"

"Ay, ay, sir," was the answer.

"Do you see a light?"

"Yes, sir."

"What light?"

"Daylight, sir!"

"THERE IS NO ROSE WITHOUT THORNS."

BY GEORGE ARNOLD.

CHARACTERS.

JACK THORN, a wealthy young lawyer.
ROSE THORN, a young lady engaged to Jack.
MR. THORN, father to Rose.
KATE, Rose's waiting-maid.

SCENE—A parlor in Mr. Thorn's country home on Staten Island.

JACK THORN. ROSE THORN.

JACK. I say, my dear, it is too bad. The boat is all out of order—looks dreadfully—torn sail—pump broken—everything topsy-turvy! We can't have our sail this afternoon, that is plain.

ROSE. Oh! never mind it, Jack. You shall stay and read Tennyson to me, instead.

JACK. I was afraid you had set your heart upon the sail, and would be angry. I might have known better, though, you're always so kind and good-natured.

ROSE. How could you think I would ever be angry with you? Now, Jack, go and bring Tennyson, and read aloud to me by this window.

Plate 6: Re-organized Church of Latter Day Saints (RLDS)

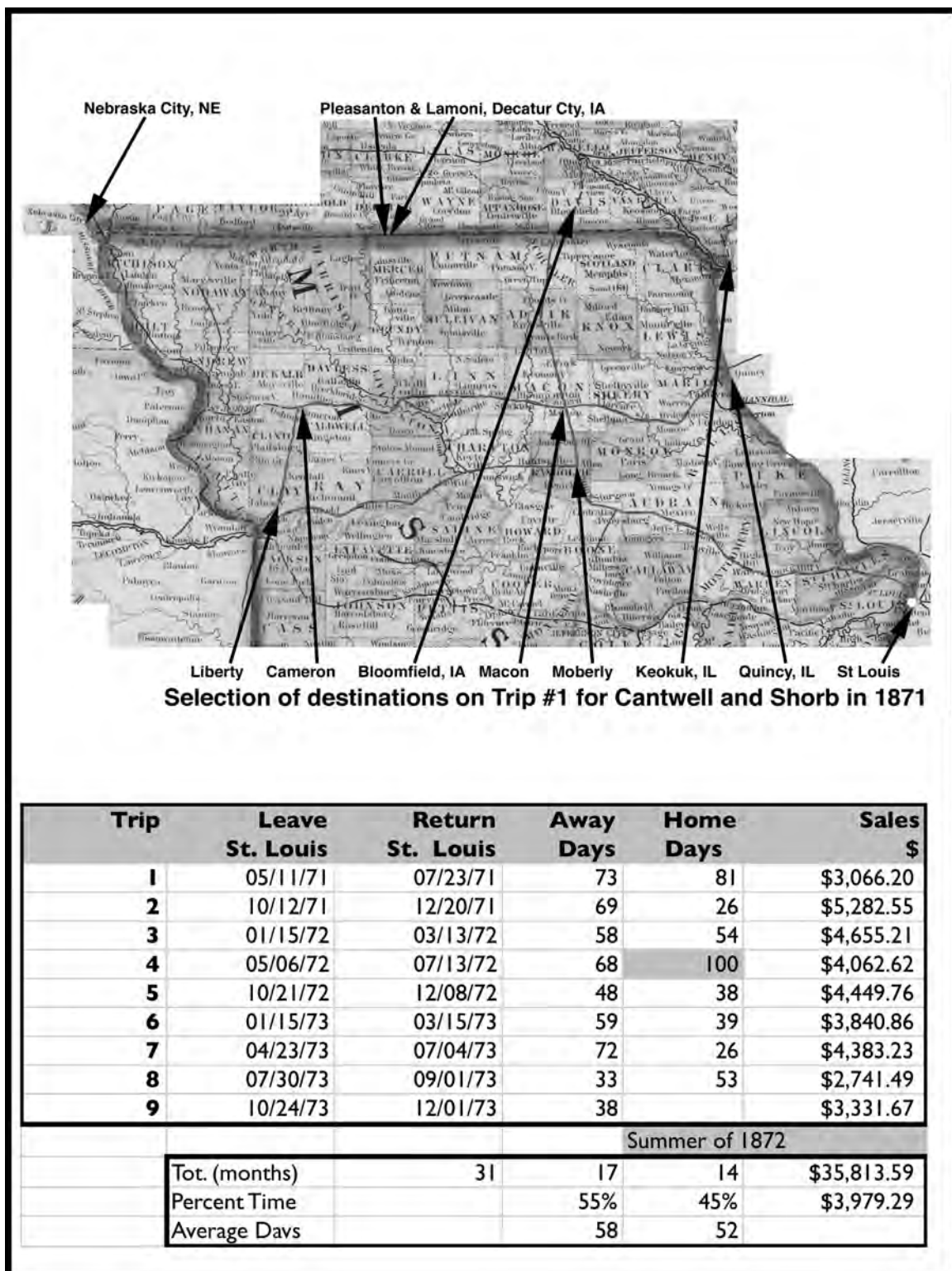


Plate 7: Cantwell & Shorb Trips in Northern Missouri

Chapter 3

Single in St. Louis **1872 - 1874**

August 19, 1872

“When I came home, Mother, Alice, and Martha gave me a severe scolding, they haven taken advantage of my absence to <read my journal > and to see all I had <written in regard to Miss Thorp>.

Chapter 3 begins in July 1872 upon Samuel’s return from the fourth of nine Cantwell and Shorb business trips. His 100 days at home in St Louis before departing on his fifth trip would his longest break from travel in three years. During this “summer of ‘72” Samuel took a keen interest in several young women in his Sunday school class, including Mary Kyte, Eveline Allen, and Maria Thorp.

The <Erasure> Saga

Someone applied “white out” to selectively erase twelve journal entries during the 100 days between trips. Some erasures are readable, however. Whoever applied the white out wanted to erase any evidence of attraction between Maria and Samuel. Maria and Eveline were a few months apart in age. Each was in Samuel’s Sunday school class and had musical talent. Each sang at church events and each was a pianist. Finally, each had a father who was an active church member and who welcomed Samuel into his home. Whether Eveline and Maria ever competed for Samuel’s heart is unclear. Appendix 3’s “Saga of Erasures” draws from journal entries in an attempt to reconstruct events.

Molyneaux and Company

The Molyneaux and Burgess families had known each through the St. Louis LDS church for years. Will Molyneaux and Samuel were good friends and Will later became Samuel’s brother-in-law when he married Alice in December 1873, the final journal entry in this chapter. Another development in Chapter 3 began when Samuel invested \$300 of his savings into a new St. Louis retail business that Will and Samuel started called *Molyneaux and Company*. After he returned from his eighth and ninth business trips, Samuel did considerable moonlighting there.

Chapter 3 marks turning points in Samuel's career, his relationship with Eveline Allen, and in his journal keeping.

Turning Point in Sam's Career at C&S

Eighteen months into Chapter 3, on New Year's Eve 1873, Samuel's employer promoted him to a front-office job and his days as a traveling salesman ended. Samuel was a young man on his way up in *Shorb and Boland*, the new name taken by the firm of Cantwell & Shorb after the death of William Cantwell.

Turning Point in Sam's relationship with Eveline Allen

At the conclusion of Samuel's 31-month stint as a traveling salesman in December 1873, his relationship with Eveline had graduated to a new level. Two "*In the evening ...*" entries from the first half of 1874 are telling:

January 27, 1874: *In the evening* I escorted Miss Eveline Allen to Henry Burch's 21st birthday party given at Thomas Burch's. Most of the time was occupied in dancing. Went home with Eveline at about 5 A.M. of the 28th.

June 15, 1874: *In the evening* I accompanied Miss Eveline Allen to the Eighth Annual Re-Union of the St. Louis High School Alumni Association, held at the Germania Hall, corner of Eighth and Graviot Sts. ... Came home at 4 A.M. of the 16th.

Turning Point in the Journal

Beginning on 1 January 1872 and continuing through May 1874, Samuel dutifully recorded entries in his journal for 841 consecutive days. However, in the 730 days that followed he would make only two entries. He never resumed the "daily grind" of daily entries. When he did resume his journal on 4 July 1876 (his wedding day) he would enter just 257 more entries over a span of 12 years. Chapters 4 through 9 transcribe every word of these 257 entries.

A "Happy Ever After Ending" Would Come

After the journal went nearly dark in June 1874, his next three entries all involved weddings. In the first (December 22, 1874) he accompanied Eveline Allen to a wedding of friends. Three days later, Alice and Will were to wed. A year and a half later Samuel and Eveline would marry. Four months later, Joseph Swift and Maria Thorp would marry. Five years later Maria would name her second son Samuel - for Samuel. Later, when the Burgesses bought a new home, the Swifts bought a home just three doors away. Their friendship lasted decades.

JOURNAL RESUMES JULY 14, 1872

July 14: At Sunday School I was pleased to meet many of my little friends, and to again join in our pretty hymns. ...

July 15:¹ ... Today closes my use of this book, which includes a period of nearly four years. I sincerely hope I shall not during life lose this record because it contains many very pleasant memories.

Many of my friend's names in my present journal have passed away, and during the course of my life I shall never again meet them. It is but proper then that in closing this record, I should pay a tribute of respect to their memories and express the desire that when I, in the certainty of fate, shall also have departed this life, I many in the great and mysterious future meet them again.

May God grant that I shall merit this blessing, and that I may again be greeted by Mr. Bellamy, Dear Johnny, My Honored father, and other friends of my youth. This book is now a treasure to me, and I hope that in my future life I shall pass pleasant moments in again reading over the past, and in recalling my early experiences.

July 16: Jimmie left for Southern Illinois this morning... I attended rehearsal at Le Baume St Hall. ...

July 18: ... We practiced "*I'm waiting, My Darling, for Thee*".

July 19: ... Several recitations and Dialogues were rehearsed...

July 20: ... Attended rehearsal ...

July 21: Mr. Ashton arranged the singers and <three-word erasure> <within> <two-erasure> <of me>. ... Rehearsed "*Lord Dundreary's Visit*" twice. Alice and I ate supper at Will's. Went-down to the hall and again rehearsed "*Dundreary*". ...

July 22: Attended in the evening, the Sacred Concert and Sociable of Zion's Hope S.S. at the Le Baume St – hall. The affair was conducted very creditably by Mr. Ashton. I officiated as curtain-man and consequently was behind the scenes most of the time. ... Eveline Allen, Sybil Allen, ... delivered a dialogue entitled "*Double Cure*" Dr. Allen and Mr. Grant sang "*The Larboard Watch*" ...

July 24: .. I went down to Mr. Allen's ... Found Eveline and Sybil at home. Sang considerably.

July 28: ... I ... walked down to Thorp's. Mrs. Thorp told me about Mr. Nixon's desire for an introduction to her daughter Maria. ...

¹ This entry brought Volume I to its conclusion. Volume 2 commenced July 16, 1872.

July 30: ... In the evening I went down to Mr. Allen's... Eveline read "*All is Fair in Love or War*" and we decided to prepare it for our next S.S. Exhibition. I engaged to escort the Misses Allen home from rehearsals in the future.

August 1872

Aug 2: ... Attended evening rehearsal at the Le Baume St hall. ... Accompanied Misses Bertha and Eveline Allen home.

Aug 3: ... Walked out Tenth st. to Mr. Thorp's ... Remained at Mr. Thorp's about two hours, during which time I ate supper there. <half-line erasure > sang "*Over There*" and "*Freedmen's Melody*". Spent the evening at home, in copying the character of "*Lieutenant Gray*".

Aug 4: ... In the evening Joseph and I went down to the Mercantile Library hall and heard the celebrated P. T. Barnum, the showman, lecture on "*Temperance*".

Aug 5: ... I walked down to Dr. Allen's. Sang "*Lottie Lee*", "*Over There*" and "*Freedmen's Melody*".

Aug 7: ... Peter and I took the Fifth St. cars to P. T. Barnum's great show, situated on Eighth and Spruce Sts. The attendance was very large, each tent of the six being crowded, and the circus tent literally jammed. ... Among the curiosities we saw in the menagerie [sic] were an ostrich, a pelican, a sea lion, Fiji cannibals, lions, tigers, a giraffe, camels, and elephants.

Aug 8: ... In the evening I went down to the Le Baume St. hall... <Erasure> was there and engaged some of my attention.

Aug 9: ... Accompanied Misses Eveline and Sybilia Allen to their home on Morgan St.

Aug 10: ... In the evening Alice, Martha, and I walked down to Mr. Ashton's and with him and Eveline Allen, practiced "*Lottie Lee*" and several other pieces of music.

Aug 11: ...Attended evening services at the Le Baume Street hall. ... Walked up Le Baume Street with Eveline Allen and Maria Thorp to 10th Street and then <one line erasure>. Martha and mother scolded me when I reached home for what I had done.

Aug 12: ... In the evening Alice and I went down to Allen's. Practiced "*Lottie Lee*" and other pieces.

Aug 13: ... Accompanied Misses Eveline and Sybilia Allen home. <erasure> < looked> < erasure> this evening.

Aug 16: ... Accompanied Eveline and Sybilia Allen to their home on Morgan St. between 10th and 11th Sts.

Aug 18: Mr. Ashton and Eveline Allen were not at S. School this morning, having gone out to Gravois. .. Doctor Allen took charge of my class...In the evening Dr. Allen preached a good sermon. ... Mr. Ashton was kind enough to bring the whole party home in his wagon ... Eveline, Sybilia, Martha, and Maria... The sky was clear and the moon shone brightly. We had a pleasant return trip, and <one line erasure> Mother gave me a severe scolding when I reached home.

Aug 19: Busy writing circulars for North Mo. When I came home, Mother, Alice, and Martha gave me a severe scolding, they haven taken advantage of my absence to <read my journal > and to see all I had <written in regard to Miss Thorp>.

Aug 20: ... I attended the rehearsal at Le Baume St. hall. ... Accompanied Eveline Allen and Marintha Spraggon home. When we reached Marintha's between Cass Ave. and O'Fallon Sts. on Tenth, Eveline wanted Marintha to come with us to Morgan St., not wishing to walk that distance alone with me. Found Mr. Alex Greer, of Moberly, at Dr. Allen's² and walked up Tenth St. with him.

Aug 23: ... Attended the evening rehearsal at Le Baume St. Hall. Spoke to <erasure> in regard to her part in "*There is No Rose without Thorns*. Accompanied the Misses Allen home.

Aug 24: ...In the evening ... went down to Eveline Allen's. ...

Aug 26: ... Attended the evening rehearsal at the Le Baume St. hall. ... Practiced our dialogues. After the close of the rehearsal I accompanied the Misses Allen home.

Aug 27: Busy opening and marking goods. Attended in the evening, the Sunday School exhibition at the Le Baume St. hall. ... The program was about as follows:

...

Dialogue

"The Old and the New"

Misses Eveline Allen, Sybilia Allen, ...

Song and Chorus

"Lottie Lee"

Soprano- Alice Burgess, ... , Bass- myself

Dialogue

"There is no Rose without Thorns"

"Rose Thorne" - Miss Eveline Allen

"Katie" - Miss Maria Thorp

"Mr. Thorne" - Mr. Petty

"Jack Upson" - myself

² Alexander Greer and Bertha Allen married 18 months later

September 1872

Sep 1: Attended Zion's Hope S. School as usual. Taught my class of young ladies, which, this morning, numbered seven. ... Martha and I went down to the Le Baume st hall in the evening but no meeting was held, in consequence of the small number present. Mr. Thorp and Maria were there.

Sep 4: ... Will and Mr. Ashton had their wagons all ready... drove to the Gravois. .. Reached the Gravois at about 9 P.M., The Saints exhibition was in progress when we arrived. Performed ... with the same cast of characters as in St Louis. Returned to the city, which we reached about midnight. Sang quite a number of pieces on the way out and on the return trip.

Sep 6: ... I paid a visit to the ...Grand Opera House (formerly Varieties Theater). "*Humpty Dumpty*" was performed by the Abbott-Kiralfy Pantomime Troupe. ...

Sep 8: In the morning I attended S. School at Le Baume St. hall as usual. Only three scholars of my class were present. In the afternoon I called at Mr. Thorp's. Only Mrs. Thorp and Maria were in. Spent a couple of hours quite pleasantly. ...

Sep 16: Spent the day at the store as usual. ...In the evening the picnic party went up to Mr. Kyte's on Division St. bet. 20th & 21st Sts. I also went up and on the way stopped a short time at Mr. Thorp's. Mrs. Thorp gave me a cloak to take up for Maria which I <willingly³> did. My toothache troubling me I returned home early.

Sep 20: In the evening David Yeomans and I went to see C.W. Couldock at DeBar's Opera House. He played the role of Louis XI. ... Mr. Couldock's acting was excellent.

Sep 22: ... After S. School a teachers' meeting was held at which it was decided to have a S.S. Concert on the morning of Oct 13th. ...

Sep 25: ... Trade was quite brisk at the store. ... Peter left school today and obtained the situation of errand boy at the large dry goods and notion house - Wm. Barr & Co.

October 1872

Oct 3: ... Mother called in the afternoon and told me that Dr. Allen had informed me a situation in a railway office in East St. Louis, the salary of which would be \$75.00 per month. I decided, however, that I had better remain with Cantwell & Shorb. ...

Oct 4: ... In the evening Alice, Martha, and I attended singing practice at the Ashton's on Chambers St. near Broadway. ... Eveline and Bertha Allen were also present. I accompanied the Misses Allen home.

³ One word - *willingly* - was erased, but can be deciphered through the erasure.

Oct 6: Attended Sabbath School at the Le Baume St. hall as usual. Present in my class – Misses Maria Thorp, Sybilia Allen, Elizabeth Molyneaux, Marantha Spraggon, and Mattie Burgess. ... It became known to us today that the lady living next door to us, Mrs. Seegar, was taken with small-pox. As a safeguard [sic], Mrs. Revell had us all wear a small sack of asafoetida⁴ and camphor on our breasts.

Oct 9: ... In the evening Martha, Mrs. Revell and I, Alice and Willie Molyneaux went down town and witnessed two large torchlight processions one Greeley & Brown and the other Grant & Wilson. The stores on Fourth and Fifth Sts. were illuminated.

Oct 11: ... Attended evening singing practice at the Le Baume St hall. Mr. Greer was present. <one line erasure> this evening. I still <erasure> <her>.. Accompanied Misses Eveline and Sybilia Allen home.

Oct 12: ... we saw Mr. Molyneaux intoxicated and raving on Tenth St. I followed him into the bar room and succeeded after some time in getting him home.

Oct 13: At the Le Baume St – hall this morning we gave our Sunday School Concert. Quite a fair audience present. ... The recitation were by Misses Eveline Allen (“Profanity”), Sybilia Allen (“Rock of Ages”), ...

Oct 14: Began preparing samples for Trip 5. ... In the evening I went down to Mr. Thorp’s. Maria was out but returned early in the evening. She played “Zephyr” and “Mount Vernon” on the organ for me. <two line erasure>.

Oct 18: ... Received a note dated “Oct 15th” from Miss M[ary]. E. Kyte, relative to a remark made by her in regard to myself.

Oct 19: Very busy finishing my samples and making final preparations for my trip. ...

Oct 20th Sunday. Attended S. School, Afternoon Meeting, and Evening Preaching at the Le Baume St hall. Misses Maria Thorp, Sybilia Allen and Marantha Spraggon brought answers to the question: Who conquered Jerusalem in fulfillment of Christ's prophecy, and in what year. ... About 4:30 P. M.

⁴ asafoetida: the fetid gum resin of the root of several Asian plants of the genus *Ferula* that was in folk medicine as a general prophylactic against disease.

Oct 20: Attended S. School. Attended S. School, Afternoon Meeting, and evening Preaching at the Le Baume St. hall. Misses Maria Thorp, Sybilia Allen and Marantha Spraggon brought answers to the question: Who conquered Jerusalem in fulfillment of Christ's prophecy, and in what year. *Today is <Maria's> <birthday; I can <erasure> <her at the completion of her sixteenth year.>*⁵ About 4:30 P.M. I called at Mr. Thorp's. Maria played two pieces on her cabinet organ. Eveline Allen came up with us to dinner. We went over to Mr. Humphrey Wood's and sang a little for him. Messrs. James Anderson and Reese preached in the evening. I bade goodbye to most of my young acquaintances. Mary Kyte handed me a note saying she accepted me as an escort to any party or gathering when I ~~returned~~ shall have returned from my trip.

Fifth of Nine Missouri Trips for Cantwell & Shorb: Oct 21st – Dec 8th 1872

Oct 21: ... The train came at 8:40 and I departed on my fifth trip. ...

Nov 9: ... During the week the result of Tuesday's election, the success of Grant and Wilson, and the defeat of Greeley and Brown, became known. ...

Nov 10: ... News of a very large fire among the business houses of Boston, reached Richmond during the day. I was afflicted with a very sore boil on the back part of my neck. Passed the time in writing and in reading "*Our Mutual Friend*". Wrote letters to Sister Alice and Joseph Swift. Weather cool.

Nov 11: ... Put a bread poultice on my neck.

Nov 17: ... The back part of my neck remained very sore.

Nov. 20: ... Dr. Smith fixed up for me a bottle of liniment to use on my throat, which was considerably swollen.

Nov 24: My neck continued quite sore. ... The hotel-keeper kindly put a bread poultice on my neck. During the day I finished reading "*Our Mutual Friend*" by Chas. Dickens. It is an excellent novel.

Nov. 29: ... Dr. King examined my neck and prescribed for me. This and the medicine cost me \$5.00.

Dec 1: ... News reached us of the decease of Horace Greeley on Friday evening. ... Continued to take Dr. King's medicines. My neck is quite sore.

Dec 2: ... Was grieved to notice in a St. Louis paper that Will J. Wiggins, the old favorite comedian at DeBar's Opera House had recently died.

⁵ Oct 20, 1872 was Maria Thorp's 16th birthday. The *italicized* text above was erased but is decipherable. The "<erasure>" represents indecipherable erased text.

Dec 3: ... Considerable talk in now being made about the “epizootic” or horse disease which has appeared in several of the large cities.

Dec 4: ... Received a letter from Sister Alice informing me of the intended marriage of Charlie Peat and Mary Swift tomorrow.

Dec 7: ... On account of the soreness of my neck, I took night train to St. Louis. Total Sales of Trip 5 - \$4449.76

Dec 8: Arrived at North Market Depot at 6:00 A.M. ... Om the afternoon mother and I went down to Mrs. Baker, on 10th st. She examined my neck and gave us some salve. Attended evening preaching at the Le Baume St. hall. Willie Molyneaux and Joseph Swift called during the day.

[Trip 5 Route: Oct 21 ... Montgomery City ... Mexico ... Centralia ... Oct 22 ... Columbia ... Oct 23 ... Rockport ... Centralia ... Oct 24 ... Mexico ... Bowling Green ... Oct 25 ... Ashley ... Louisiana ... Oct 26 ... Mexico ... Moberly ... Oct 28 ... Harrisburg ... Sturgeon ... Oct 29 ... Huntsville ... Oct 30 ... Salisbury ... Oct 31 ... Glasgow ... Nov 1 ... Fayette ... Nov 2 ... Brunswick ... Nov 4 ... DeWitt ... Nov 5 ... Keytesville ... Miami ... Nov 6 ... Marshall ... Nov 7 ... Miami ... Miami Station ... Nov 8 ... Carrollton ... Nov 9 ... Hardin ... Norborne ... Nov 10 ... Richmond ... Nov 11 ... Lexington ... Nov 13 ... Camden ... Nov 15 ... Richmond ... Vibbard ... Nov 16 ... Liberty ... Nov 18 ... Lathrop ... Nov 19 ... Plattsburg ... Nov 20 ... Platte City ... Nov 21 ... Weston ... Nov 22 ... St Joseph ... Nov 24 ... Stewartsville ... Nov 25 ... Cameron ... Nov 26 ... Gallatin ... Bethany ... Nov 27 ... Salem ... Nov 28 ... Jameson ... Gallatin ... Trenton ... Nov 29 ... Cameron ... Hamilton ... Nov 30 ... Breckenridge ... Chillicothe ... Dec 2 ... Laclede ... Linneus ... Dec 3 ... Laclede ... Dec 4 ... Brookfield ... Macon ... Dec 5 ... Kirksville ... Dec 6 ... Edina ... Kirksville ... Dec 7 ... Glenwood ... Memphis ... Dec 8 St. Louis]

Dec 9: Owing to the “epizootic” ... , the transfer company could haul no freight

Dec 22: Weather still intensely cold. Attended Sabbath School. Only twenty-seven present. .. Attended evening preaching at the Le Baume hall. Dr. Allen occupied the pulpit. Miss. M[ary]. E. Kyte and I made an arrangement to attend together Miss McFarland’s party on next Wednesday evening.

Dec 24: Still worked on the stock. I gave the following Christmas gifts: mother, the “Herald” for six months; Alice, a calico dress; Martha, a calico dress; Peter, a pair of new boots. Also a set of tumblers to mother.

Dec 25: Today being Christmas we were given the usual holiday. In the afternoon I took Sister Martha and Brother Peter to see the Lingard Comedy Company in “A Life’s Dream” at the DeBar’s Opera House. In the evening I escorted Miss Mary E. Kyte to a party given by the Misses McFarland at their home corner of 22nd and Division Sts. Most of the dime was spent dancing. Returned at 4 A.M.

Dec 26: Today I am twenty-one years of age. Early in the morning I escorted Miss Kyte home. She is the first young lady whom I have ever accompanied to and from a party or entertainment alone, and this the first time. It is quite a coincidence that it should occur on my entrance to manhood. Spent the day taking stock at the store.

Dec 29: Attended Sunday School, afternoon and evening meetings. Sat in the church choir, which is now in charge of Mr. Ashton. Eveline Allen was absent so we had to sing without an organ. ...

Dec 31: Continued work on the stock. In the evening I attended rehearsal at the Le Baume St. Hall. After the rehearsal the young folks came up to our house and passed most of the night in dancing. We took the furniture out of our middle room to give space. Mr. Kuhnert and Mr. Whiting played the accordeon [sic]. We were up at the departure of 1872 and the advent of 1873.

January 1873

Jan 1: Our dancing party closed at about 5 A.M. this morning. I went to bed and slept two hours. ... In the evening we attended the tea party at the Le Baume St. hall. I performed "*John Jones*" ... and "*Adolphus Fitz-Allen*" ... also tried to sing tenor in an anthem – "*Praise the Lord*".

Jan 3: ... In the evening I attended the Young Folks' Social at Dr. Allen's. Spent the evening pleasantly. Accompanied Miss Lena Roberts and Sister Martha.

Jan 4: Very little doing at the store. In the evening Willie Molyneaux, Joseph Swift, and I went to the *Olympic Theater* and witnessed the performance of a burlesque of "*Robin Hood*" by the Lydia Thompson Troup. We were well entertained. ...

Jan 6: Mr. Cantwell told us to prepare our samples for another trip. In the evening Willie Molyneaux and I played five games of euchre ...

Jan 9: In the evening I accompanied Sister Martha and Miss Lena Roberts to a dancing party on 21st and Wash Sts. It was in an empty store belonging to Mr. Wm. Anderson. I remained until 2 o'clock the following morning.

Jan 12: Attended Sunday school at the Le Baume St. hall. Dr. Allen came up with me to dinner. ...

Jan 13: Mr. Shorb informed me today that he and Mr. Cantwell had decided to increase my salary to \$900. [\$75 a month]. ...

Sixth of Nine Missouri Trips for Cantwell & Shorb: Jan 15th – Mar 15th 1873

Jan 15: Took No. 1 up to Wentzville. Sisters Alice and Martha bade me good bye at the North Market St depot.

Jan 23: ... On the train I met Mr. Greer and Miss Bertha Allen, who were going up to the Locomotive Engineer's Ball in Moberly.

Jan 24: ... Met Mr. Greer and Miss Allen on the train returning from the Moberly ball.

February 1873

Feb 2: .. Spent the time in writing and in reading "*Fabiola*", a work on primitive Christianity, written by Cardinal Wiseman. Dr. Allen loaned the book to me.

Feb 23: ... Spent the afternoon and evening in writing and in reading Chas. Dickens' "*Old Curiosity Shop*".

March 1873

Mar 2: Attended morning services at the Congregational Church in Cameron and evening services at the Baptist Church. Spent the afternoon and evening in writing and in reading "*Old Curiosity Shop*" which I completed.

Mar 14: ... Total sales - Trip 6 - \$3840.86

Mar 15: Arrived in St Louis at 9:00 A.M. Left orders and valise at Cantwell, Shorb & Co's and then went up home where I found the folks all well. Spent the afternoon at the store, and the evening at home.

[Trip 6 Route: Jan 15 ... Wentzville ... 16 ... Troy ... 17 ... Wentzville ... Warrenton ... 18 ... High Hill ... 20 ... New Florence ... Danville ... 21 ... Montgomery City ... 22 ... Wellsville ... 23 ... Mexico ... Martinsburg ... Wellsville ... 28 ... Ashley ... 29 ... Mexico ... Centralia ... Columbia ... 31 ... Rocheport ... Feb 1 ... Columbia ... Centralia ... Sturgeon ... Moberly ... 3 ... Cairo ... Moberly ... 4 ... Madison ... Middle Grove ... 5 Moberly ... 6 ... Huntsville ... 7 ... Salisbury ... 8 ... Glasgow ... 10 ... Fayette ... 11 ... Salisbury ... Keytesville ... 12 ... Brunswick ... DeWitt ... 13 ... Carrolton ... 15 ... Hardin ... Richmond ... 16 ... Norborne ... 17 ... Richmond ... 18 ... Camden ... 19 ... Mo. City ... 20 ... Liberty ... 21 ... Lathrop ... Lawson ... 22 ... Plattsburg ... 23 ... Platte City ... 24 ... St. Joseph ... 25 ... Stewartsville ... 26 ... Cameron ... 27 ... Gallatin ... Mar 1 ... Cameron ... Hamilton ... 3 ... Breckenridge ... Chillicothe ... 4 Laclede ... Linneus ... 5 ... Brookfield ... 7 ... Bucklin ... Macon City ... 8 ... Kirksville ... Queen City ... 10 ... Edina ... 11 ... Bloomfield ... Macon City ... 12 ... Clarence ... 13 ... Palmyra ... Hannibal ... 14 ... Chapin, Ills. ... Mar 15 ... St. Louis]

Mar 22: ... Spent the evening is studying my characters for the sociable and in playing euchre with Willie Molyneaux, Henry Burch, and Sammy Bradshaw.

Mar 27: ... In the evening I attended the last rehearsal at the Le Baume St - hall. Accompanied the Misses Allen home and retired at 12:20 A.M.

Mar 28: ... Attended the evening Sociable at Zion Hope's Sunday School at the Le Baume St. hall. ... the audience was unusually large, and everything passed off smoothly. I performed "*Dr. Take-it-easy*" in *Curing Betsy* and Fred Ward in "*Aunty-dote*," the latter piece being very well received.

Mar 31: ... In the evening I went up to Mr. Kyte's, 2006 Division St., and spent the time quite pleasantly in the company of Miss Mary.

April 1873

Apr 4: We were quite busy at the store. In the evening I went down to Dr. Allen's and spent the time quite pleasantly. Mr. Kuhnert was there.

Apr 5: ... In the evening Willie Molyneaux and I went to DeBar's and saw Carlotta Leclercq play "*Rosalind*" in "*As You Like It*".

Apr 6: Attended Zion's Hope Sunday School at the Le Baume St. hall. Eveline Allen came up to our house to dinner. In the afternoon Willie Molyneaux, Joseph Swift, and I took a walk downtown. ...

Apr 11: Trade very quiet. In the evening I went down to Dr. Allen's. ... Passed the time pleasantly. Miss Eveline played several pieces of music on the organ.

Apr 17: Trade very dull. At closing up time Mr. Shorb told me to prepare my samples for my seventh trip. In the evening, Sister Martha and I went up to Mr. Kyte's and spent a couple of hours quite pleasantly.

Apr 18: Worked on the samples. In the evening Alice and I went down to Dr. Allen's. Mr. Ashton and Mr. Kuhnert were also there.

Apr 22: Completed my samples, had trunks taken to the ... depot and checked. Spent the evening at home. Mr. Smith, Maria and Willie Thorp called. Sang a few pieces.

Seventh of Nine Missouri Trips for Cantwell & Shorb: Apr 23rd–July 4th 1873

Apr 23: Left on #1 at 8:40 A.M. and I ran up to Wentzville. Dr. Sydnor was intoxicated so I could not sell him anything. Ran back to O'Fallon and then up to Wright City.

May 1873

May 3: Today Brother Peter is fifteen years old. ... Remained in Mexico all day ...

May 4: Passed today at Ringo House. Read some of Dickens's "*Bleak House*" ...

June 1873

June 1: Spent today at Arthur House, Liberty, Mo. ... During the afternoon I read several chapters of "*Pickwick Papers*"⁶ by Chas. Dickens. Wrote to Sister Mattie and Mr. Casey.

June 6: ... Went north at about 6 P.M. to St. Joseph. At the Pacific House I received a letter from Sister Mattie containing one each of her own and sister Alice's photographs.

June 8: Rose at about 2:30 A.M. and took train north to Nebraska City⁷, where I arrived about 8 A.M. and stopped at the Barnum House.

Soon after my arrival I called at Mr. Elvin's house, Robert Elvin's, Mr. Wischmeyer's, and Mr. Ritchie's. ... Accepted Mr. Elvin's invitation to dinner, and went home with Miss Lizzie Elvin. Spent the time pleasantly at Mr. Elvin's talking of Mary and the events attending her death, and of the old times when I lived in Nebraska City.

About 5 P.M. I went down to Mr. Ritchie's and walked out with him to the cemetery, where Mrs. Ritchie and Mrs. Wischmeyer already were. In their company I made my first visit to Johnny's grave, which had been made beside those of Robert and Joseph. The three brothers lay side by side, with three neat headstones in marble, and with a few flowers growing above them. On Johnny's headstone, his own lines written on the death of his brother Joseph, had been engraven [sic], and applied well to himself.

*"A father's hope of years has fled,
"A mother's treasure's with the dead,
"Can tongue our sorrow tell?"*

From the few flowers that decorated Johnny's grave, I took one small leaf and one tiny flower, which I have placed here between these pages to preserve. When we came away I thought good-bye to Johnny's resting place, and I now hope that even though I may never again visit it, the sweet memories of Johnny's early and sincere friendship, of the pleasant times we spent together, of the good influence he exercised on all around him, and the example of his pure and moral life, may never pass from my mind.

I ate supper at Mrs. Wischmeyer's and went to evening meeting at the saints' school. Elder Riley Briggs again preached. Accompanied Miss Lizzie Elvin home, first taking a walk down Main St to an ice-cream saloon.

⁶ *The Pickwick Papers*, which were first published in 1836 with the title *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*, was Dickens's first novel.

⁷ Three years have elapsed since Samuel Burgess left Nebraska City after his year or so with "*Ritchie and Burgess*" and returned to St Louis.

June 9: ... Many of my old acquaintances did not at first know me, and were surprised when I made myself known. At the post-office I met Mr. Johnson who crossed the plains from Salt Lake with us. In the evening I made a final visit to Mr. Elvin's and Mrs. Wischmeyer's, whom I bade good-bye.

June 16: ...Received a letter from sister Alice informing me that on her birthday (June 5th), Willie Molyneaux had presented her a gold watch and chain and a set of breast-pin and earrings.⁸

July 1873

July 3: ... Sales total on Trip 7 - \$4383.23 – Sat up until a late hour for the boat.

July 4: When I arose this morning, our boat, the Harry Johnson, was several miles above Alton. We arrived in St Louis about 8 A.M. I had my sample trunk taken up to the store, settled my account with Mr. Avis, and went home. ... Mother and I went out and reached the picnic grounds just about noon. Sisters Alice and Mattie and brother Peter were all glad to see me, and so were my friends. Spent the afternoon in pitching quoits, dancing, walking, drinking soda and eating ice cream. ...

[Trip 7 Route: Apr 23 ... Wentzville ... Wright City ... 24 ... Millville ... Warrenton ... Jonesburg ... 25 ... High Hill ... 26 ... New Florence ... Danville ... High Hill ... 28 ... Montgomery City ... Martinsburg ... 29 ... Wellsville ... Martinsburg ... Wellsville ... Middletown ... 30 ... Wellsville ... Mexico ... Fulton ... May 1 ... New Bloomfield ... 2 ... Mexico ... 5 ... Centralia ... Columbia ... Rocheport ... 6 ... Columbia ... Centralia ... Renick ... 7 ... Sturgeon ... Cairo ... Moberly ... 9 ... Paris ... Madison ... 10 ... Moberly ... 12 ... Huntsville ... Salisbury ... Glasgow ... 13 ... 14 ... Fayette ... Salisbury ... 15 ... Roanoke ... 16 ... Keytesville ... 17 ... Brunswick ... 19 ... Chillicothe ... Jameson ... Bethany ... 21 ... Jameson ... Brunswick ... 22 ... DeWitt ... Miami ... 23 ... Carrollton ... 24 ... Waverly ... 25 ... Carrollton ... 27 ... Hardin ... Norborne ... 28 ... Lexington ... 29 ... Richmond ... Camden ... 30 ... Albany ... Orrick ... Missouri City ... 31 ... Liberty ... June 1 ... Liberty ... 2 ... Kearny ... 3 ... Lathrop ... Lawson ... 4 ... Plattsburg ... 5 ... Platte City ... Weston ... 6 ... St. Joseph ... 8 ... Nebraska City ... 10 ... Hamburg, IA ... 11 ... Brownsville, NE ... St. Joseph ... 12 ... Hiawatha, KS ... 13 ... St Joseph ... Stewartsville ... 14 ... Cameron ... 15 ... Gallatin ... 16 ... Trenton ... 18 ... Cameron ... Hamilton ... Breckenridge ... Chillicothe ... 19 ... Laclede ... Linneus ... 21 ... Laclede ... Brookfield ... 23 ... Bucklin ... Kirksville ... 24 ... Edina ... Queen City ... Kirksville ... 25 ... Glenwood .. 26 ... Memphis ... Glenwood ... Moulton, IA ... 27 ... Macon City ... 28 ... Clarence ... Shelbyna ... 30 ... Palmyra ... Hannibal ... July 1 ... Richmond ... Louisiana ... 2 ... Bowling Green ... Louisiana ...3 ... Clarksville ... July 4 ... St. Louis]

July 5: ... Called upon W. A. Jones's Dentist cor. 14th and Pine Sts and made an engagement with him to fill all my decayed teeth for \$30 which amount I paid him.

...

⁸ Alice and Will would marry about 18 months later.

July 7: ... Went up to Dr. Jones in the afternoon and had some of my teeth filled. About five o'clock I called at Dr. Allen's house, where I found Mr. Greer. Had supper there. Came home and spent the evening in playing euchre with Henry Burch against Joe and Will.

July 8: Had W. A. Jones work on my teeth again this afternoon. ...

July 9: Very dull at the store. Eveline Allen called in the evening and I escorted her home.

July 15: Trade dull. Went to supper at Dr. Allen's. Bertha Allen, Lena Roberts, and I went up to Mr. Kyte's to settle some trouble about Miss Mary. The visit I am afraid, accomplished no good.

July 20: Read the eighth chapter of Act with my "*Bouquet*"⁹ class of young ladies at Zion's Hope Sunday School. ... Dr. Allen came up to supper with me ...

July 22: ... In the evening Will and Alice, & Martha and I went up to Montgomery and Broadway and attended a sociable given by the American Protestant Association. ... In the course of the evening, ice cream, cake, candy, and lemonade were passed around. Several recitations were given and some songs, of which, two comic songs by Mr. Lessar were especially good. ...

July 24: ... Received orders today to prepare for Trip 8. Attended singing practice ... accompanied Misses Bertha and Eveline Allen home. ... Drew ... \$300 ... and paid the amount to Wm. Molyneaux as my part of the capital of the firm of Molyneaux and Co.

Eighth of Nine Missouri Trips for *Cantwell & Shorb*: Jul 30th – Sep 1st 1873

July 30: In the afternoon called a short time at Mr. Thorp's and at Dr. Allen's. Eveline and Sybilia were washing clothes. I felt sorry to leave home again. Left St Louis on Night Express #3 at 8 P.M. ... Sister Mattie, Sister Alice, Brother Peter, and Willie Molyneaux walked down to the North Market Street depot and saw me depart. ...

August 1873

Aug 9: ... Received ... a letter from Sister Mattie, informing me that Willie Molyneaux had rented a store on Franklin Avenue and bought the fixtures. Make room, gentlemen, for Molyneaux and Company.

Aug 14: ... Received a letter from Sister Alice ... informing me that Mattie had gone

⁹ The "Bouquet" Sabbath School class was comprised exclusively of young women, each of whom took on as a nickname some variety of flower. Eveline was one.

on a visit to Uncle Samuel¹⁰ at Bethalto, Ills.

Aug 16: ... I finished reading Chas. Dicken's [sic] "*Dombey & Son*", which I think, is a most excellent novel.

Aug 17: ... I read a few chapters of Chas Dickens "*Great Expectations*".

Aug 31: Had a chill and a high fever.

September 1873

Sep 1: Was so unwell yesterday that I went home early on the train this morning.
Total Sales Trip 8 - \$2741.49.

[Trip 8 Route: July 30 ... Wellsville ... 31 ... Middletown ... August 1 ... Centralia ... 2 ... Rocheport ... 45 ... Boonville ... Fayette ... 6 ... Moberly ... Paris ... 7 ... Moberly ... 8 ... Huntsville ... Salisbury ... 9 ... Keytesville ... Brunswick ... 11 ... Miami ... 12 ... Carrollton ... 13 ... Weston ... 21 ... St. Joseph ... 22 ... Stewartsville ... Breckenridge ... 23 ... Hamilton ... Cameron ... 245 ... Trenton ... 26 ... Gallatin ... 27 ... Bethany ... 28 ... Chillicothe ... 29 ... Laclede ... Linneus ... Macon ... 30 ... Bucklin ... Sep 1 ... St Louis]

Sep 2: Had a chill of an hour's duration and a burning fever. Dr. Allen came up and prescribed for me.

Sep 6: ... Went down to Molyneaux & Co. with Mattie about 4 P.M. We kept the store open until 10:30 P.M. Will and Peter went home. Today's sales were 5.90.

Sep 7: ... Went to Zion's Hope S.S. ... taught my Bouquet class as usual. ... Joseph Swift was present. I offered him my hand but he declined it saying I had made him feel bad before I went away. I told Joseph I was sorry and walked away.

Sep 12: ... I bought some chess boards and some checkers from John J Daly for Molyneaux & Co. and took them up at noon. I kept the store in the evening,, Will and Peter going home.

Sep 14: Attended Zion's Hope S.S. ... Attended evening preaching at the hall. Dr. Allen spoke. Joseph Swift and I are still out.

Sep 16: ... In the evening Will and I kept store at Molyneaux & Co.'s. Trade dull.

Sep 17: At about 4:30 P.M. today Mr. Cantwell died. ... Mr. Cantwell left no will and his wealth will probably go to an only sister, living in Ireland. ... I remained with Mr. Cantwell in his room with his remains during the night. At 6 o'clock next morning

¹⁰ Samuel Burgess was a brother of Samuel's father Peter. He and his wife Elizabeth had two daughters: Elizabeth and Emily, AKA "Cousin Lizzie" and "Cousin Emily".

Jimmy and I came home to breakfast. The last time I saw Mr. Cantwell alive was just before his departure to the east in July. There are many, very many, who in speaking of Mr. Cantwell who can, with truth, use the words of poor Jo in Dicken's [sic] "*Bleak House*" and say "He was very good to me, he was".¹¹

Sep 19: ... He was buried today in the Calvary Cemetery. ... The funeral was not very large consisting of a hearse and about twelve carriages. ... There was very little sorrow manifested, the surviving partners, Messrs. Shorb & Boland¹² seeming to be rather pleased than otherwise. In the afternoon I went down to Molyneaux & Co. and remained there [at] ... our store.

Sep 27: Mr. Woodward, Mr. Blythe ... and I were made appraisers of Cantwell, Shorb, and Co.'s stock. We commenced on the blank books this morning.

Sep 28: Attended Zion's Hope S.S. ... Misses Eveline and Sybil Allen were at our house for supper. Attended evening preaching at the hall.

October 1873

Oct 9: At about 10 A.M. Mr. Shorb gave us permission to leave and attended the great St. Louis Fair. I went up to M. & Co's where I remained nearly all day.

Oct 14: Mr. Boland told Jimmy and me to get samples ready for the country. In the evening mother and I went over to Dr. Allen's house.

Oct 20¹³: In the evening we had a small party at our house which was kept up until 3 A.M. There were present Misses Eveline Allen, Bertha Allen, Sybil Allen, Eliza Geeson, Maria Thorp, Jemina Thorp, Mrs. Whiting, Sisters Alice and Martha, and Messrs. Will Molyneaux, J. Kuhnert, Whiting, Joseph Swift, Will Cowlshaw, and Greer. The time was spent in dancing and playing games. Mr. Whiting and Mr. Kuhnert were our musicians. Everything passed off pleasantly, the party being all satisfied.¹⁴

Last of Nine Missouri Trips for Shorb and Boland: Oct 24th - Dec 1st 1873

Oct 24: Left on No. 1 at 8:40 A.M.

Oct 30: Received a letter from Mattie ... stating in consequence of Mr. Cantwell's

¹¹ Samuel later gave his fourth child, Harold, the middle name of "*Cantwell*" after his first employer, *William J. Cantwell*, who died in 1873 at the age of 44 years.

¹² John L. Boland (1840 – 1905) married Catharine.

¹³ October 20, 1873 was Maria Thorp's 17th birthday. (See October 20, 1872). Interestingly, Maria was at Sam's party but he did not refer to it being her birthday.

¹⁴ Four future married couples were present at this party: (1) m. 1874: Will Molyneaux & Alice Burgess, (2) m. 1874: Alexander Greer and Bertha Allen, (3) m. 1876: Samuel Burgess & Eveline Allen, (4) m. 1876: Joseph Swift and Maria Thorp

death, the firm of Cantwell, Shorb, & Co. was dissolved. Also that the two surviving partners would continue the business under the style of Shorb and Boland. ...

November 1873

Nov 9: Read a few chapters of Dickens' *"Little Dorrit"*. In the evening went to the Methodist Church. Sales for last week were \$476.55.

December 1873

Dec 7: Spent today at North Missouri Hotel, Macon City. Mr. Smiley of Madison, Indiana, Messrs. Floyd and Pendleton of St. Louis were also there. During the day and evening we played draw poker; I lost fifty cents. Went east to Clarence.

Dec 20: ... Went up on No. 1 to Montgomery City and from there took No. 2 through to St Louis. Total Sales for Trip 9 \$3331.67. Arrived home at 6:30 P.M. In the evening I went down to the store (M & Co.'s) and stayed until about 11 o'clock.

[Trip 9 Route: Oct 24 ... Montgomery ... Wellsville ... 25 ... Middletown ... Martinsburg ... Mexico ... 27 ... Centralia ... 28 ... Columbia ... Sturgeon ... 29 ... Moberly ... 30 ... Renick ... 31 ... Cairo ... Moberly ... Paris ... Nov 1 ... Moberly ... 3 ... Huntsville ... Keytesville ... 4 ... Salisbury ... Glasgow ... 6 ... Salisbury ... Roanoke ... DeWitt ... 7 ... Miami Station ... 8 ... Miami ... Brunswick ... 10 ... Carrollton ... Hardin ... 11 ... Norborne ... Lexington ... 12 ... Richmond ... 13 ... Junction ... 14 ... Hardin ... Mo. City ... 15 ... Liberty ... 17 ... Kearney ... Lathrop ... 18 ... Lawson ... 19 ... Plattsburg ... 20 ... Platte City ... 21 ... St Joseph ... 22 ... Stewartsville ... 23 ... Cameron ... 25 ... Gallatin ... Jameson ... Bethany ... 27 ... Gallatin ... 29 ... Cameron ... Hamilton ... 30 ... Breckenridge ... Dec 1 ... Chillicothe ... Laclede ... 2 ... Linneus ... 3 ... Laclede ... Bucklin ... 4 ... Macon City ... New Cambria ... 5 ... Macon ... Shelby ... 6 ... Macon City ... 8 ... Kirksville ... 9 ... Edina ... 10 ... La Plata ... Glenwood ... 11 ... Memphis ... Glenwood ... Moulton, IA ... 13 ... Jacksonville ... Macon City ... 14 ... Moberly ... 15 ... Renick ... 16 ... Roanoke ... 18 ... Montgomery City ... 19 ... New Florence ... 20 ... Dec 1 St Louis]

Dec 21: Went to the Zion's Hope S.S. ...

Dec 23: ... Returned from [Mrs. Boland's] funeral at about 3 P.M. and went down to M. & Co's where I remained until about 10:30 P.M. Today's sales are the largest we have had since opening being a little over \$50.00.¹⁵

Dec 24: Today Sister Martha is eighteen years of age. As Christmas gifts I gave mother \$2.00, Alice \$1.⁰⁰, Martha \$1.⁰⁰, and Peter \$1.⁰⁰. Was at Shorb and Boland's all day and at M. & Co.'s in the evening up until midnight. At the latter place, business

¹⁵ The larger than average sales were due to last minute Christmas shopping.

was brisk and our sales for the day amounted to \$89.45. Closed at about mid-night and came up to our house 2405 Ninth from where a party of serenaders set out.

The company included Misses Eveline Allen, Sybilia Allen, Marantha Spraggon, Maria Thorp, Eliza Geeson, Mrs. Cowlshaw, Sister Alice and Martha, Messrs. Ashton, Will Molyneaux, Kuhnert, Winter and myself. We sang at Yeoman's, Roberts's, Thorp's, Molyneaux's, Gibson's, Fifes's, Greenwood's, Kyte's, McFarland's, Cook's, Wm. Anderson, Jas. Anderson, and Dr. Allen's. Got home about 6 A.M. Christmas morning. The pieces mostly sung were "*Christians Awake*," "*Joy to the World*," "*Must Jesus bear the Cross alone*," and "*All Hail the Power*".

Dec 25: In the afternoon Will, Alice, Martha, and I went to the DeBar's Opera House and saw the 5th Avenue Company play "*Divorce*". Will is twenty-five years old today.

Dec 26: Was at Shorb and Boland's all day. In the evening I went to a private dancing party at Mr. Petty's. Was up all night. Went home with Eveline Allen at about 5 A.M. Today I am twenty-two years of age.

Dec 27: At S & B's all day. In the evening I went up to M & Co's and then home. Business has fallen off very much since Christmas.

Dec 31: Very dull at S & B's. Just before closing Mr. Shorb informed us that Mr. Avis would give up his position tomorrow, and Mr. Casey would henceforth be book-keeper. Also that I would have charge of the stock and Mr. Myer would be North Missouri traveler.¹⁶ In the evening Will and I were at our store taking stock, We afterwards came up to our house and played casino and poker until about 1:00 A.M.

January 1874

Jan 4: Attended Sunday School ... Mr. Hansen and Eveline Allen came to dinner with us. ... Went to Dr. Allen's to supper. ...

Jan 11: Attended Zion Hope's Sunday School ... In the afternoon I called at Mr. Kyte's and remained to supper. ...

Jan 20: ... In the evening I went over to Dr. Allen's. Eveline and I investigated the Sunday School finances.

Jan 27: In the evening I escorted Miss Eveline Allen to Henry Burch's 21st birthday party given at Thomas Burch's. Most of the time was occupied in dancing. Went home with Eveline at about 5 A.M. of the 28th.

Jan 28: Went home in the evening and retired at about 7:30 P.M.

¹⁶ Samuel's reassignment at S & B ended two and a half years and nine sales trips in northern Missouri during which he was on the road about 55% of the time.]

February 1874

Feb 1: Attended Zion's hope S. School. In the evening Miss Eveline Allen acted as the bridesmaid and I as the groomsman in the wedding of Miss Bertha Allen and Mr. Alexander Greer at the Le Baume St. hall. A large congregation was present. ...

Feb 28: In the evening Will and I went to the Olympic Theater and saw the Lingard Troupe play "*La Tentation*". Met Willie Ritchie at the theater.

March 1874

Mar 1: Attended S. School. Afternoon meeting and evening preaching at the Le Baume St. hall. Mrs. Forscutt has come down from Illinois. Eveline Allen came up with us to supper.

Mar 5: Business brisk at S & B's. Spent the evening at Dr. Allen's.

Mar 7: Staid at M. & Co's. in the evening.

Mar 8: Attended Morning, Afternoon, and Evening sessions of Conference at the Le Baume St. hall. Mark H. Forscutt preached.

Mar 15: Attended Sunday School ... Mark H Forscutt preached.

Mar 18: Loaned Mrs. Forscutt \$50.00. Spent the evening at home.

Mar 22: Attended Sunday School. ... Mark preached.

Mar 25: In the evening the Zion's Hope Sunday School Sociable was held at the Le Baume St. hall. The performance was fair, including "*A Terrible Secret*" (dialogue) by Eveline and Sybilia Allen and Chas. Peat and Will Molyneaux. I played "*Edgar Edmonds*" in "*Very Bashful*".

Mar 27: In the evening I went with Martha to choir practice at Mr. Thorp's.

Mar 29: ... Attended evening preaching by Uncle Mark¹⁷ at the hall.

April 1874

Apr 5: Attended Sunday School.... Uncle Mark came up with us to supper.

Apr 7: In the evening I went up to Wm Anderson's to attend a meeting of the St. Louis Mercantile Association. R. D. Cottam was appointed President, Wm Anderson

¹⁷ Is "Uncle Mark" one and the same as Mark Forscutt? Apparently.

– Vice President, Mark H. Forscutt – Secretary, and Wm. J. Kyte – Treasurer. Dr. Allen and I were appointed standing auditors.

Apr 12: Attended Zion Hope's S. School at the Le Baume St. hall and taught the "*Bouquet*" class. In the afternoon Will, Charlie Peat, Jos. Swift, and I went across to East St Louis and a baptizing of colored people. Attended Uncle Mark's preaching in the evening at the hall.

Apr 16: In the evening I was at M. & Co's.

Apr 24: Business quiet at S & B's. Received an invoice of Base Balls from Harwood & Sons. In the evening went to choir practice at Mr. Thorp's. Went home with Miss Eveline Allen.

May 1874

May 3: Gave Peter two dollars for his birthday present, today being his sixteenth birthday anniversary. ...

May 4: Trade fair at S & B's. was at the meeting of the Board of Directors at Mark H. Forscutt & Co. at the store 1214 Broadway. Got home at about 11:30 P.M.

May 10: Did not go to Sunday School as usual because Peters, Alice, Martha, and others had gone out to Dry Hill., and I went to keep open at M. & Co's. Mrs. Allen called to see me about noon and invited me to go with her to Dry Hill in the afternoon. I accepted the invitation and went accordingly. We took the Mo. Pacific R.R.¹⁸ train out to the Cheltenham Stn. Returned in the evening to the city and heard Dr. Allen preach at the Le Baume St. hall.

May 11: In the evening Joe Swift and I went to DeBar's Opera House and saw the Vokes family in the "*Belles of the Kitchen*".

May 12: Slept all night at M. & Co's on the counter, in consequence of a quarrel between mother and myself.

May 13: Spent the evening at home

May 15: In the evening I went to Mr. Thorp's and had the pleasure of listening to Miss Maria play several pieces on the cabinet organ.

May 17: Attended Sunday school ... Went home with Eveline Allen to supper. While on our way to evening meeting mother met us on the corner of Le Baume and Ninth Street and publicly scolded me. I came home after the first hymn was sung.

¹⁸ Missouri Pacific Railroad

May 27: Was sick with fever. Got a prescription from Dr. Allen and went home in the afternoon.

May 28: Was at S & B's all day, and at home in the evening. "*Uncle Mark*", Lizzie and Martha Molyneaux called.

June 1874

June 15: In the evening I accompanied Miss Eveline Allen to the Eighth Annual Re-Union of the St. Louis High School Alumni Association, held at the Germania Hall, corner of Eighth and Graviot Sts. After the delivery of two addresses, a duet on the piano, two vocal solos, and the reading of a poem, the balance of the evening was spent in dancing. Eveline and I entered most of the quadrilles, but did not attempt any of the fancy dances. Came home at 4 A.M. of the 16th.

June 20: After closing up at 3:00 P.M. we went out the fifth street cars to a field near the new water works and there played the St. Louis Book and News Co's nine in a game of baseball.... Score in favor of the News Co. boys: 44 to 16.

July 1874

July 4: Today and evening the opening of the *Illinois and St Louis Bridge*¹⁹ was celebrated by a grand procession and a magnificent display of fireworks. ... At night we saw the fireworks from the fourth floor and the roof of Shorb & Boland's store. The fireworks were exhibited and shot up from the bridge itself. The roofs of all the adjacent buildings were occupied by spectators, the levee was crowded, and fifteen to twenty steam boats anchored below the bridge were filled with passengers.

July 5 to Dec 21²⁰

December 1874

Dec 22: Attended the wedding of Miss Fannie Reese and Mr. Alexander Parker ... about ten miles west of St. Louis. I went out in Mr. Ashton's wagon in the company with Misses Eveline and Sybilia Allen and Mrs. Allen.

Dec 25: Sister Alice was married to Mr. William Molyneaux at the Church hall, corner of Le Baume and Broadway, St Louis. Elder Mark H. Forscutt performed the ceremony. ... Spent the evening in dancing at our house, No. 2405 Ninth Street. Alice and Will made their home at 909 Mound St.

¹⁹ Now *Eads Bridge*

²⁰ Journal Gap, but no missing pages: July 5, 1874 to December 21, 1874

Erasures of the Record in August and October of 1872
 Eligible Samuel (age 20) courts trouble as escort to Maria Thorp (15) and Eveline Allen (15)

**Sunday
 August 11
 1872**

Walked up to Le Boame St with Eveline Allen and Maria Thorp to 10th St and then ... Martha and mother scolded me when I reached home, for what I had done.

**Sunday
 August 18
 1872**

I, who occupied the front seat, and Eveline, Sylvia, Marantha and Maria, who sat in the bed of the wagon. The sky was clear and the moon shone brightly. We had a very pleasant return trip, and ... Mother gave me a severe scolding when I reached home. At the corner of Eleventh & Morgan Sts I obtained soda for the party. Retired at about 11 P.M.

**Monday
 October 14
 1872**

In the evening I went down to Mr Thorp's. Maria was out but returned early in the evening. She played "Beyhym" and "Mount Vernon" on the organ for me. Remained until about ten o'clock.

**Sunday,
 October 20
 1872**

Attended S. School's Afternoon Meeting, and evening Preaching at the Le Boame St hall. Miss Maria Thorp, Sylvia Allen and Marantha Spraggon brought answers to the question: Who conquered Jerusalem in fulfillment of Christ's prophecy, and in what year. ... About 4:30 P.M. I called at Mr Thorp's. Maria played two pieces on her cabinet organ.

Plate 8: Samuel courts trouble as escort to Maria Thorp & Eveline Allen

1870 to 1873: Works of Charles Dickens read by Samuel Rostron Burgess



Charles Dickens

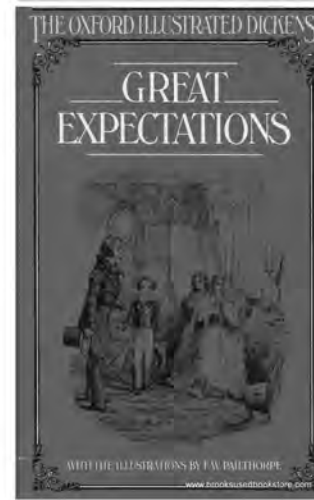
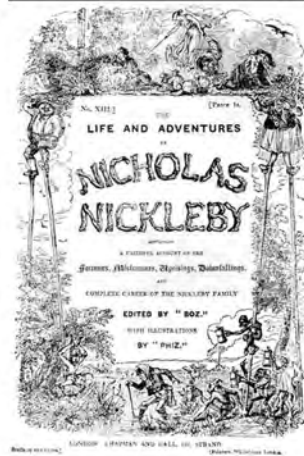
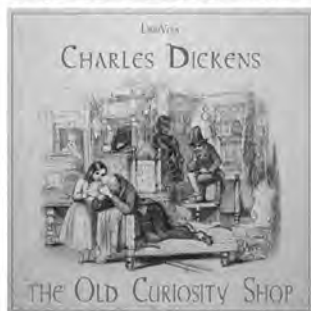
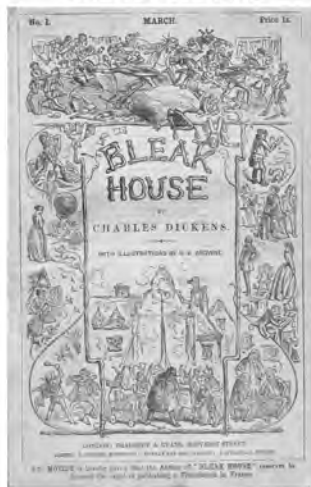


Plate 9: Books by Dickens Read by Samuel Burgess

1871 - 1873: Publications and Books read by Samuel Rostron Burgess



1872: *The Phantom Ship*
by Frederick Marryat

1872: *Percival Keene*
by Frederick Marryat



1871: *Every Saturday* (Boston Reading Room in Jan. 1871 edition)



1873: *Fabiola*
by Cardinal Wiseman



1872: *Cometh Up as a Flower*
by Rhoda Broughton

Plate 10: Books by other Authors read by Samuel Burgess

— 1873 —

79

November Nov 3, 1873 to Nov 19, 1873 Daily Entries

- 3rd Monday - Went up to Huntville, Sold R. E. Keenan (24.22), J. L. Schaefer (12.83) and L. Heather (4.50). Went west on train to Fayetteville.
- 4th Tuesday - Sold Martin & Applegate (83.57). Went east to Salisbury. Went down on evening hack to Glasgow.
- 5th Wednesday - Sold J. L. Henderson (76.91) and J. T. Leal (53.82).
- 6th Thursday - Went up to Salisbury and out to Roanoke. Sold nothing. Returned to Salisbury and went west on train to De Witt.
- 7th Friday - Sold W. L. Ruckel (173.56). Went west to Miami Station.
- 8th Saturday - Crossed the river to Miami. Sold A. R. Edmonds (27.12). Returned to Miami Station and went east on No. 4 to Brunswick.
- 9th Sunday - Read a few chapters of Dickens' "Little Dorrit". In the evening, went to the Methodist Church. Sales for last week were \$476.55
- 10th Monday - Went west on No. 5 to Carrollton. Sold L. B. Cole & Bros (38.91) John Guitar (7.99), W. F. Gibson (25.70). Went west to Garden.
- 11th Tuesday - Sold Chrispin & M^{rs} Jimis (10.00). Went east on No. 2 to Norborne. Sold L. R. Nages (30.64) & Brown & Garner (50.71). Went to Lexington.
- 12th Wednesday - Sold McKee & Austin (58.60). Crossed to Richmond. Received a letter from Alice.
- 13th Thursday - Sold Taylor & Donaldson (79.38) and W. A. Sutton (9.93). Went to the pond.
- 14th Friday - Went east to Garden. Sold Trigg & Neer (30.81). Went in a wagon to Camden. Sold R. A. Prichard (32.85). Went west on No. 1 to Ma. City.
- 15th Saturday - Sold J. & T. L. Reed (32.25) and Grubbs & Gans (29.12). Went over in spring wagon to Liberty. Received, care of Arthur House, a letter from Mattie. Sales for week ending - \$441.42
- 16th Sunday - Spent today at the Arthur House, Liberty. In the morning I went to the Christian Church. Passed the afternoon and evening in reading Dickens' "Little Dorrit" and in doing my writing.
- 17th Monday - Sold J. H. Lloyd (41.81) and Everett & Sons (26.79). Went north on a freight train to Kearney. Sold J. R. Green Jr. (55.93). Went north on evening train to Lathrop.
- 18th Tuesday - Sold Miller & Douglas (68.67). Went down to Lawson.
- 19th Wednesday - Went up to Plattburg. In the whole day, I sold nothing.

Plate I I: An 1873 Page from the Journal

— 1874 —

93

May

15th Friday

In the evening I called at Mr Thorp's and had the pleasure of listening to Miss Maria play several pieces of music on the cabinet organ.

16th Saturday

closed at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. John Burke and I walked around and had a little game of catch. In the evening I went to Thos. Burch's, where his brother Alfred gave a little social party to a few friends. Came home at about 12 o'clock.

17th Sunday

Attended Sunday school at the Le Banne St. hall, and also afternoon meetings. Went home with Eveline Allen to supper. While on our way to evening meeting mother met us on the corner of Le Banne & Ninth Sts and publicly scolded me. I came home after the first hymn was sung.

18th Monday

Was at M. & Co's in the evening. After closing the store I went over to Dr Allen's for a short while.

19th Tuesday

Was at home in the evening.

20th Wednesday

Came home and spent the evening in reading Dickens' 'Barnaby Rudge'.

21st Thursday

Was at M. & Co's in the evening.

22nd Friday

Attended choir practice in the evening at Mr Thorp's.

23rd Saturday

S. & B. closed at 3:00 P. M. today. I went up to Dr Allen's home (1019 Morgan St.), remained there until about 5:00 P. M., and went up to Mrs Bellamy's game room, Lena Roberts, Henry Burch and I played several games of croquet. Spent the balance of the evening

May 15, 1874 to May 23, 1874 Daily Journal Entries

Plate 12: An 1874 Page from the Journal

Chapter 4

Married in Montgomery, Mo. 1875 - 1877

July 4, 1876

“Eveline Allen I were married in the evening at eight o’clock by E. B. Carter at the residence of John A. Anderson, Montgomery Co., Mo, near Stockland. No one related to either Eveline or myself was present.”

In March 1875 Eveline lived with the family of John and Margaret Anderson in their farmhouse in Stockland, Missouri, a tiny hamlet about twelve miles north and east of Montgomery City and about eighty miles north-west of St Louis. She and Samuel Burgess were engaged (perhaps secretly) to marry, but they had not set a date certain.

On Friday, June 30, 1876 Samuel made what turned out to be his final trip to visit Eveline in Stockland. His intent was simply to spend the 4th of July weekend with Eveline and to see her one last time before she moved to “a new home in Iowa”, presumably to be with her family in Pleasanton. (Eveline’s father, mother, and sisters Bertha and Sybilia had moved there from St. Louis.)

On Sunday July 2, however, the couple decided to tie the knot the following Tuesday - July 4, 1876 – the Centennial of the Declaration of Independence. Perhaps for Samuel the choice of Independence Day was symbolic – a declaration of independence from mother.

Bridging the Gap: 1875 and 1876 Letters from Samuel to Eveline

One letter that Samuel wrote to Eveline in 1875 and two in 1876 survive. These letters make clear that Samuel and Eveline had decided to marry long before they eloped. The letters do not clarify, however, whether they had made public their commitment to each other. In the end, of course, it did not matter. Samuel was prepared to accept the risk of offending his mother and was determined to marry the woman he loved.

Jan 1, 1875 to Dec 31, 1875¹

St Louis, Tuesday, July 6th, 1875

Dear Eveline,

Your first letter was taken out of the P. Office with the house mail on Sunday noon (27th) by Mr. Shorb and I got it when he came down Monday morning. Presuming that your next letter would also be in the office on Sunday (the 4th) I went down after Sunday school to get it. When the P.O. opened at 12 o'clock I went in – our carrier looked through Shorb & Boland's mail and - "nothing for you." Of course I was badly disappointed and commenced blaming you in my mind (which was wrong), and started home feeling somewhat melancholy. I cooled off by eating some ice cream, which, however, did not change the feeling of my heart any. Of course the store was closed all day yesterday, so I had to wait until today. This morning when the letter carrier came I walked out in front to receive the mail from him, and as letter after letter for the house was handed over and none for me I was about giving up hope when yours of the 4th inst. came about the last. There is no "impropriety" in its length or in its contents, and I hope you will please not to make the next one any shorter. Of course I am glad to hear that you are so well appreciated by your country friends, that you are well, and above all that your "heart is true to Poll".

Last Wednesday evening old Mr. Roberts died, and was buried the following day in the afternoon in a little grave yard beyond Calvary cemetery. I got excused and attended the funeral with mother, Martha, Alice, & Will. Your mother, grandmother and Mr. Greer also went out, though not in the same carriage as our party. It would have been funny if they had – eight in one carriage.

On Saturday afternoon, near the Fair Grounds, the respective "nines" of Geo. Forbes and Geo. Leech played a game of baseball. Mr. Greer was on Geo. Forbes's side, which was much the better, and I was with Geo. Leech. We were defeated by a score of 33 to 12.

On Sunday I went to all the meetings. Martha went with me in the evening, also the Sunday evening previous, on both of which occasions I was late in consequence of Martha's tardiness in getting ready. I wasn't so when you and I went together. The stand was occupied by Mr. Wostenholm and Mr. Thorp, the latter of whom gave the young men of the Church very good characters, by referring to their refraining from playing baseball on Sunday and from dissipation generally.

¹ No entries in record for 1875. Apart from the 22 Dec 1874 and 25 Dec 1874 journal entries, Samuel suspended his journal for a period of two years. Fortunately, these three letters from Samuel to Eveline in July 1875 and March 1876 help fill this gap. They are inserted in this document chronologically with the record.

On my way down to the P. Office Sunday I stopped at the Cassilly's Photograph gallery on Broadway, and sat for one picture, which I expect to get tomorrow, and will forward probably in my next letter. He will make me six photographs for twice the price of one, but I had only one ordered, because I could not think what to do with five more if I got them.

None of my folks would go out to the picnic with me yesterday. Mother stayed at Alice's store and at home, Peter went I don't know where, and Martha attended the Odd-fellows picnic, about twelve miles up the Mississippi. Alice & Will got to our picnic about noon. Consequently I went up to your house and took Frank out. He said he would rather you were away than Sybil, because she and he "were partners in a good many things". We had to wait a long while at Grand Ave. for the car on the extension line, so we did not get to King's Highway until about 10 o'clock. The attendance was very good and the weather fair until about 8 o'clock in the evening, when it threatened rain, but held off until everybody was home, or ought to have been.

The amusements were about the same as last year, with the additional attraction (?) of the baseball game between Forbes' and Wostenholm's clubs which was played in the afternoon. Mr. Greer and I filled the responsible positions of pitcher and catcher on Forbes's side. Wostenholm's nine had had five innings, our nine four when the game had to be abandoned in consequence of several of the Wostenholm players quitting and going back to the dancing. The score stood Forbes 12 – Wostenholm 9 when the game was thrown up. Alf Burch played with Geo. Wostenholm a little while but soon quit and returned to Ida. Of course some were dissatisfied because the young men played ball at all at the picnic, but I did not care because I knew you would not be displeased.

Several of the folks present remarked how bad I looked and how lonesome I must feel because you were not there, for which sympathy I was of course very grateful. Mrs. Greer thought I would have gone up to Montgomery and spent the 4th with you. "Mr. Greer came all the way from Indianapolis to spend the 4th with her once. Money was no object with him." I told her that it wasn't any object with me, but didn't mean it.

As luck would have it I came back from the picnic with Mr. Mason, I didn't do it because I wanted to particularly, but just happened to start away when he did. We got a car and rode out to the six mile house, returned on the same car to Grand Ave, and down to Fifth St. together where we parted. He spoke of two years ago when he said he took you and Sybil to the picnic. Also wanted to know if I didn't get lonesome now and when I was going to give the folks a wedding party and dance, to both of which questions I of course gave him no definite answer. Cannot get "Haste to the wedding" just now. Music stores out of it, Bahner and Weber expect to have it next week. Will get it as soon as I can.

Good Bye, Sweet heart, | Your lover, Samuel.

8 months later Samuel wrote to Eveline, in Stockland, near Montgomery City, Mo.

St Louis, Wednesday, March 1st 1876.

Dear Eveline:

Will you meet me at Montgomery City on Sunday next, March 5th, as suggested in your letter received a few days ago.

If you will, come over on Saturday and send me the telegram enclosed as early in the afternoon as you can. Stop at the hotel where we took dinner last November, and you can get the hotel keeper to send the telegram for you, if you would dislike to go over to the depot yourself.

I do not want the telegram directed to the store, because every one would be curious to know what it was about. Just sent it as written out and I will get it at the telegraph office.

I am very anxious to see you and hope nothing will prevent your coming to Montgomery. I do not want the telegram sent because I doubt you when you have written me that you would sweet one, but because I have given you so short a notice that I am afraid that something else might happen to prevent your coming. I enclose 40c which is what the telegraph operator should charge.

In conclusion I shall anxiously await the arrival of the telegram Saturday. If it comes I shall leave on the 8:15 P.M. train for Montgomery. If the dispatch does not come, I shall suppose either that you have not received this letter, or that you are unable in consequence illness, bad weather, or something else to come over.

Come if possible and do not forget the telegram. | Sam

On March 5, 1876 Samuel took the train to Montgomery City to visit Eveline.

St Louis, Wednesday, March 8th 76.

Dear Eveline:

After leaving the interesting "city" of Stockland last Sunday afternoon, I proceeded on my noble charger without accident to Montgomery City, where I arrived just about as the shades of night were "falling fast." My feelings during the return ride were not as pleasant as I said they would be if you promised me what you did, but I could not help them. Of course I was happy in contemplating the fact that in ten months at farthest I should have you as my wife to be with me all the time, but when my thoughts recurred to the present that I was then going away from you to wait so long (excepting I might

occasionally see you for a short time in the meanwhile) my heart was indeed melancholy and I was only saved from despair by considering my "great expectations" for the close of the year (or sooner)

I did not spend much time Sunday evening in these thoughts for as soon as I had returned my horse I went to the hotel at the depot and retired at once, was called for the train a little after two o'clock (A.M.) and reached St Louis Monday morning.

Mother said a few cross words but on the whole was much better than I had expected. She thought that if I could afford to go up to see you I could afford to get her a new stove, considering that our present one is badly cracked, so I have determined that if a new stove will insure peace for the present, it shall be had.

I send you with this the three pieces of sheet music you ordered. If you want them for yourself or intend making a present of them the price is nothing. However if this is not the case and you prefer paying for them the cost is: one piece each at 30-35 + 40 + 1.05 1/3 off 70c postage 5c total 75c.

The Winner's Melodeon tutor has not yet arrived. Will forward it as soon as it does.

We expect to commence moving tomorrow so that by the time you receive this I shall be rather busy. Cannot tell how soon I shall write again as working both day and night for a while I shall not have time probably before next week. Will have time to read all your letters though if you will write me often.

The "Society" met a Johnnie Dawson's Monday evening last, and passed the time very pleasantly. No one mentioned my absence from Church to me last Sunday – presume they didn't miss me.

Since my visit to you, I am feeling a great deal better, the effect of the arrangement we succeeded in making after our long discussion and compromise. Write me as "good" letters as you can, as a few words of cheer from you will make me feel better than anything else I know of.

Yours for life, Samuel

Resumption of Journal: The two-year hiatus in Sam's journal ended July 4, 1876. The pages that follow are a faithful transcription of every word he entered from that date through to his last entry on Sunday, July 29, 1888 - the day his fifth child and second daughter, Sybilia, was baptized. By that time his wife Eveline had picked up the pen and became the journal's principal author. Her last entry was July 4, 1917.

JOURNAL RESUMES JULY 4, 1876

July 4 | Tuesday: Eveline Allen I were married in the evening at eight o'clock by E. B. Carter at the residence of John A. Anderson, Montgomery Co., Mo, near Stockland. No one related to either Eveline or myself was present. Messrs. Willie Cater, Miller, and Pew acted as groomsmen and Misses Luella Anderson, Katie Pew, and Flora Hendisehott as bridesmaids. I had come up the Saturday evening previous to see Eveline before she went off to her new home in Iowa; and though engaged we had no intention of immediate marriage, until the Sunday evening after, when we decided to get married on the Centennial Fourth of July. There was no display in the wedding, as we had not time in one or two days, away out in the country to make any even if we had wanted to do so. Eveline looked very well indeed attired in her white graduating dress with a few natural flowers for a wedding wreath. I wore the clothing I left St Louis in, with the exception of a white tie purchased at Middleton on Monday. I did not even have a white vest and neither of us had the almost indispensable white kid gloves. There was no regular supper, only a few refreshments passed around among the company. After the ceremony the evening up to about ten or eleven o'clock was spent in singing –principally by Messrs. Miller, Merritt, and Cater and Mrs. Luella Anderson. Eveline played the organ for most of the pieces sung.

July 5 | Wednesday: Mr. Anderson took us in his wagon after dinner to Wellsville about 15 miles from Stockland. Wellsville, being on the St. L-K. C. & N. R.R.² we stopped at the hotel until a little after midnight when we took the train north for Belknap, Iowa. We had a very dirty room at the Wellsville hotel. Mr. Anderson had supper with us and then drove home.

July 6 | Thursday: Arrived at the Belknap, Iowa in the forenoon. Took dinner at a small eating house near the depot. In the afternoon we took the southwestern bound train on the Chicago, Rock Island, & Pacific R.R. to Lineville, Iowa, where we arrived about 6 o'clock P.M. Being unable to go out to Pleasanton in the evening, we remained overnight at the hotel in Lineville.

July 7 | Friday: Engaged the livery man to take us out to Pleasanton (about 12 miles west) in a buggy. Reached Pleasanton about 11 o'clock A.M. and went immediately to Dr. Allen's house.

July 8 and July 9: No entries.

July 10 | Monday: I started for St. Louis, leaving Eveline at her mother's for a few weeks. Mr. May took me in Dr. Allen's wagon to Lineville, where I arrived just in time to catch the train.

² St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern Railway

July 11 | Tuesday: I arrived at St Louis early in the morning and went directly to mother's.

St. Louis, Tuesday July 11th 1876

My Dear Wife:

It is of course unnecessary to tell you we got to Lineville, how I met Mr. Greer and party at Belknap, how he had neglected to have his trunks checked at the Union depot, etc. as all this has probably been already told you. I arrived at St Louis this morning and went directly home. The statement that I was married was at once made and created a storm as a matter of course.

I was quiet except in one or two instances when I thought it my duty to defend your name. I got down to the store a little after 8 o'clock, explained to Mr. Boland why I did not come yesterday morning, which seemed quite satisfactory to him.

This afternoon he talked to me a little while, said it was the best thing a young man could do and wished me prosperity and happiness.

I felt much better after he had spoken so kindly to me, since in the morning, at home, no one thought favorably of our marriage, but me of course.

Our little box came through all right, and I have had it brought up here to the store and put down stairs until our home is found and rented. I also had Mr. Greer's trunk and valise taken to the U.S. Express office and expressed to Dr. J. X. Allen, Lineville, Iowa. I enclose duplicate receipt for them. The agent said the charges would be \$3.85, which is pretty high, but nothing else could be done with safety.

I shall send you the \$35.00 in my next letter. I would have sent it today, but wanted to have the interest credited on my bank book before drawing any money out and had to leave it a few days for that purpose.

It seems so strange to be without you now, though we were but a few days together. I can now understand your feeling in wanting me to be with you when your folks were told of our marriage. This morning it would have helped me very much indeed could I have had you with me, at the time when all my family were telling me what a great mistake (?) I had made, etc. I told them it was my affair. I was willing to take the chances of being happy with you and asked only to be let alone.

Will write you again in a day or two. Regards to the folks and love to my sweet - Effie.

Your husband,
Samuel

Aug 4 | Friday: Eveline arrived in St. Louis this morning, I met her at Mr. Greer's and took her (at noon) up to our home, No. 1008 Eighteenth St. Eveline seemed pleased with the place and with the furniture I had selected – the carpet especially winning her admiration.

Marriage of Maria Thorp and Joseph Swift on November 22, 1876

Nov 22 | Tuesday: Maria Thorp and Joseph Swift were married in the evening by Wm. Hazzledine, at the Church hall, La Baume St and Broadway.

Dec. 24 | Sunday: The Sunday School and Church met today for the first time in the hall, No. 1302 Broadway, to which they had removed from the La Beaume St. hall during the week previous.

Christmas 1876

Dec. 25: Eveline and I spent all Christmas day and evening at our home, 1008 Eighteenth St. We had with us to dinner and during most of the day Dr. Allen³, Mrs. Greer, mother, Martha, Peter, and Mr. Kuhnert.

1877

Jan 1 | Monday: Messrs. Shorb & Boland presented me with a check for \$200.00 in addition to my regular salary for 1876, on the evening of Dec 31st 76.

At dinner today we had mother, Alice, Will Molyneaux and Howard Molyneaux⁴. To supper we had in addition to above-named, Will's cousin Christopher of Utah.

³ This is Samuel's last mention of Eveline's father, Dr. James X. Allen. Allen moved to Ogden, Utah in 1877, started a new family, and lived another 34 years.

⁴ Howard Molyneaux (b.1875) was Mary Burgess's first grandchild. Mary's mother's maiden name was "Alice Howard" and so this name choice was not happenstance.

Chapter 5

Now We Are Three **1877 - 1879**

December 25, 1878

“Spent the day quietly sitting round the fire reading a little and playing with baby Samuel who can now run about and is beginning to talk some.”

Samuel reported the arrival of their first child in his typically understated manner. A doctor was in attendance, but Samuel was born at the Burgess home, as would all of Samuel’s children – some born *without* a doctor in attendance.

Christmas Gift Exchange

Three months after his birth, the Burgess family celebrated Christmas 1877 for the first time with children. Samuel began an annual discipline that he and Eveline would continue for decades of dutifully recording in their journal every gift that was exchanged; i.e., what it was, who gave it, and who received it. Even in later “lean” years for journal entries, Samuel or Eveline would list Christmas gifts.

Family Visit to Eveline’s family in Iowa

Another first occurred in January 1878 when Eveline took 4-month-old Samuel by railroad on the 300-mile trip to Pleasanton for a 7-week visit with her mother Elizabeth and sisters Bertha and Sybilia. Young “Sammy”, and in future summers his siblings, would make annual visits to Iowa – initially with Eveline but later on their own and stay with their Aunt Bertha for weeks and often for months.

Eveline Allen Burgess was the only Allen to remain in St Louis. By contrast, Samuel’s mother and sisters all lived out their lives in St Louis. Much more is known about the Iowans because extended trips produced letters between family members, many of which have survived to the present day. The relative ease with which Eveline maintained a close relationship with her mother and sisters, despite living 300 miles apart, is further evidence of the impact of affordable, convenient transportation on the railroads.

Other “firsts” that occur in Chapter 5 are music lessons for Samuel and his sister Martha, a Burgess family move to Brooklyn Avenue, and many evenings spent at the DeBar’s Opera House and the Theatre. Many of the artists were world famous and had performed in London and New York. These opportunities are evidence that railways facilitated the spread of culture as well as commerce.

Although Chapter 5 spans two years of the journal, it is short because Samuel made only 19 daily entries between the births of his first and second children.

JOURNAL RESUMES SEPTEMBER 15, 1877

Sep 15 | Saturday: At fifteen minutes to two o’clock in the afternoon, a son was born unto us. Eveline became sick early in the morning and I was not at work all day, but remained at home. We had Dr. A. F. Barnes¹ in attendance. Mrs. Allen was also with us, and Sister Martha came about ten minutes after the little one was born.

No. 1008 N. Eighteenth Street, St. Louis, Mo.

Oct 8 | Monday: Eveline’s mother left at 8:30 P.M. for her home in Pleasanton, Decatur Co., Iowa. She had been with us seven weeks.

Oct 14 | Sunday: Our little baby boy was blessed and named Samuel Allen Burgess. He was blessed by Elder Wm. Anderson, assisted by Elders Gibson and Wm Smith. It was at the Church hall #1302 Broadway, about three o’clock in the afternoon. Besides Eveline and myself, there were present of our folks: mother, Alice, and little Howard. Will Cowlshaw’s daughter Clara Bell and Thomas Armstrong’s daughter Emma were also blessed and named.

Christmas 1877

Dec 25 | Tuesday: We spent Christmas at home, #1008 eighteenth St. St. Louis. We had company all day and evening, consisting of mother, sister Martha, Damaris J. Hogsett of Montgomery Co., Will Molyneaux, Sister Alice, nephew Howard, John Kuhnert and Dr. Willie Cater.

Brother Peter was at dinner but went away directly afterward. I gave Howard a toy violin, set of nine-pins, and a small pistol (wood); gave Martha a gold pen & pearl holder; gave mother a pocket book; and gave Eveline a set of cups and saucers and a glass preserve dish. Eveline gave Peter a silk handkerchief, and me some handkerchiefs and socks. Will & Alice made us a present of a fine set of silver-plated knives & forks; mother gave me a couple of new shirts and gave Eveline a silver-

¹ No relation to Robert A. Barnes of the famous Barnes-Jewish Hospital in St. Louis

plated card basket. We passed the day very pleasantly, playing 9-pins, euchre, etc.

1878

Jan'y 14 | Monday: Brother Peter started this morning on his first trip as travelling salesman for Shorb and Boland. He left on the 9 o'clock train for St. Charles. Mother and Martha came up to our house in the evening.

Feb 20th | Wednesday: In the evening Eveline, Martha, and I went to DeBar's Opera House on Market St and heard the opera of "*Mignon*" with Clara Louise Kellogg as "*Falma*", Marie Rose as "*Mignon*" and Annie Louise Cary as "*Fredirico*". Every seat in the house was filled and a great many people stood up around the outside of the dress and family circles. We paid \$1.00 each for reserved seats in the gallery.

Feb 22nd | Friday: In the evening, Eveline, Martha, and I went to DeBar's again, and heard the opera "*Il Traviatore*" with Marie Rose as "*Leonora*" and Annie Louise Cary as "*Azucena*". Paid \$1.50 each for reserved seats in the family circle.

Feb 28th | Thursday: In the evening at 9:45 P.M. Eveline and little Samuel left on the St. L. K-C. & N. R.R. for Belknap, Iowa, from whence on the morrow they expected to take the train to Lineville, Iowa, from where on Saturday they would be take out to Pleasanton, Iowa about 12 miles west of Lineville, and at present the residence of Eveline's mother, her sisters Bertha and Sibylia [sic], her brother Frank, and Bertha's husband Mr. Greer. I accompanied Eveline to the Union depot² saw her safely on the sleeping car and waited until the train left. Went to mother's on Tenth street above O'Fallon, where I intend living until Eveline returns, which will probably be about May 1st, unless something unlooked for happens to call her home sooner.

Apr 20th | Saturday: Eveline and little Samuel in company with Mr. Sallee, arrived from Pleasanton, Iowa. Mr. Sallee went to the St. Nicholas Hotel while Eveline, baby, and I remained at mother's until the following Monday when we went to our own home on 18th - street.

May 2nd | Thursday: Baby Samuel got his first tooth through today. Eveline was first to discover it and told me in the evening when I come home.

Christmas 1878

Dec 25th | Wednesday: Eveline, Baby Samuel, and I passed today at home and at mother's, which is now only two doors north of us in Rekinger's row. Eighteenth St. bet. Wash. & Carr. We had dinner and supper at mother's, none being present besides, except mother, Martha and Peter to dinner, and mother and Martha only to supper.

² Union depot pre-dated Union Station. The latter opened in 1894.

Spent the day quietly sitting round the fire reading a little and playing with baby Samuel who can now run about and is beginning to talk some. I made Eveline a present of a new cloth cloak, mother some glassware, Martha an amethyst set ring, our baby some toys, and nephew Howard a small Velocipede. Eveline gave me a new cane-seat rocking chair, new pair of black cloth pants and black silk cravat. She also gave Peter a pair of slippers, and Martha set of collars & cuffs. Uncle Will Molyneaux gave our baby a fine silver drinking cup. Howard sent him two large glass marbles, and Martha & mother gave him (baby Sam) two new navy blue dresses.

After dinner Peter went up to North St. Louis and did not return until late in the evening. Will, Alice & Howard spent the day at Thos. Taylor's on Monroe street, and we did not see them during the day, their presents to use being brought by mother.

1879

Jan 1st | Wednesday: Had both dinner and supper at home today (#1008 No. 18th St. St. Louis), with the following company: Eveline, Samuel A., mother, Martha, Alice, Peter, Will Molyneaux, Howard, Thos. E. Taylor and Mrs. Chas. Peat and two children. Peter was not at supper with us, but in his place we had Freddie Molyneaux.

After dinner Will Molyneaux, Thos. Taylor and I made calls at Wm. Anderson's (not in), Mr. Casey's (not in), John Kuhnert's (not in), Mrs. Henry Burch's (in), Mr. McFarland's (in) and Mr. Molyneaux's (in). Returned to our home to supper after which the parlor billiards were set up and Will and I were defeated in a game against Charlie Peat (who had come up after suppertime) and Thos Taylor.

Jan 31st | Friday: In the evening I attended Mapleson's³ Italian Opera at the Olympic Theater, going in the family circle. The opera was "*Carmen*" with Miss Minnie Hank in the title role and Campanini⁴ (the tenor) as "*Don Jose*". Eveline remained at home with Samuel, who was not feeling very well.

Feb'y 11th | Tuesday: Sister Martha went this morning at 10 o'clock accompanied by me to Prof. North, Singer building, 5th & Locust Sts. to take her first lesson in vocal music. She is to go every Tuesday and Friday morning for a half hour's lesson, price \$1.00 per lesson.

March 10th | Monday: Went for the first time to Prof. Butler's "*Do-ra-mi*" singing class, where Sister Martha is also going. Location 28th and Washington Avenue.

³ *James Henry Mapleson* (1830 – 1901) was an English opera impresario, probably the leading figure instrumental in the development of opera production, and of the careers of singers, in London and New York City in the 2nd half of the 19th century.

⁴ *Italo Campanini* (1845 – 1896) was a leading Italian operatic tenor. His career reached its height in London in the 1870s and in New York in the 1880s and 1890s.

March 17th | Monday: In addition to the singing, and after the class was over, I took my first violin lesson from Prof. Butler.

May 2nd | Friday: Today we moved from #1008 North Eighteenth St to #1007 Brooklyn Street where we shall have the same number of rooms (three) but pay \$1 per month (\$12.00) more. I did not stay away from S. & B.'s to help in the moving, but went to work as usual. Eveline had John Taylor to move our household goods, and had the wash-woman to help her fix things up.

May 3rd | Saturday: In the evening mother, Martha, and Peter called at our house (1007 Brooklyn Street) and I presented him with a new silver watch, gold chain, and pendant, and Eveline presented him with a new gold scarf pin, all in honor of his having attained the age of 21 years. Peter especially, but also mother and Martha were delighted with the gifts. They are still residing at #1012 North Eighteenth st., two doors north of the rooms from which Eveline and I removed yesterday.

July 4th | Friday: Eveline, little Sam, and I went out from the Union Depot on the 9:00 A.M. train (St. L. K-C. & N. R.R.) to Forest Park⁵ to participate in a private picnic made up of Joe Swift and family; Mr. Thorp and family; Charlie Peat, wife & children; Mrs. Swift and Lily; mother and Martha; Will Molyneaux, Alice and little Howard; Mr. & Mrs. Whiting and children; Thos. Taylor & wife; Mr. & Mrs. May; Mrs. Hales and Sarah Hales; Henry Townsend, wife & child; Mr. Ashton, wife & family; Noah Cook & family; Mrs. Geeson and Emma Geeson; Will Cowlshaw, wife and children; Mr. and Mrs. Gibson; and a few others. We settled on a nice spot in the Park and fixed up our Archery quoits, etc, and the folks all got their dinners spread when about half after eleven o'clock a storm gathered and the rain fell heavily wetting nearly every one more or less. After the first heavy burst had subsided we gathered up our traps and moved over to the restaurant and carriage shed where we remained the balance of the day, returning to the city at 7 o'clock in the evening. During the afternoon the ice cream was served out, a little singing and a little dancing were engaged in, and some of the young men played ball.

⁵ Forest Park was dedicated June 24, 1876 with a crowd of about 50,000 in attendance. The ceremonies centered on a music stand and podium. In 1901 it was selected as the site of the Louisiana Exposition (i.e., the 1904 St. Louis World's Fair).

Chapter 6

Now We Are Four ***1879 - 1881***

March 5, 1880

“Elder Smith kneels and prays, after which he pores [sic] some consecrated oil on the baby’s head, gives her a little in her mouth, and lays his hands upon her and prays to God that she may be blessed and healed.”

This chapter begins with the birth of Florence, Samuel’s second child and first daughter. It also marks the start of more frequent journal entries. Whereas in the two years between the births of Samuel and Florence Samuel made 21 entries, in the two years following Florence’s birth he made 75 entries. Whereas Chapter 5 has only three pages, Chapter 6 has ten pages.

A few highlights of Chapter 6 and some observations:

Spirituality

Two incidents shed some light on Samuel’s faith journey. The first one is in March 1880 when, after giving up on Florence’s doctor, he calls upon the elders of the church for a laying on of hands to calm her. The second one comes in August 1880 when he devotes an entire journal page to a very strange dream.

July 4, Independence Day

Independence Day was second only to Christmas as a celebrated holiday for the Burgess family, firstly, because it was Samuel and Eveline’s wedding day and secondly, because the family was often in Pleasanton, Iowa with Eveline’s family. Of July 4, 1880 in Iowa he wrote, “Eveline and I returned to the house, and Eveline, Frank, and I played several games of croquet. After supper, all the folks, except Eveline, myself, & the children again went down to the square to see the fireworks.”

Samuel's Debut Performance as a Thespian

Samuel took his talent as a performer, developed at the church hall, to the Pickwick Theater as a thespian in the McCullough Dramatic club in February 1881. And speaking of stage productions ...

The Music Man

Meredith Wilson, in *Music Man*, re-imagines in River City his 1912 childhood home of Mason City, Iowa. Traveling salesman Harold Hill rides by rail from town to town (“... *Mason City, Keokuk, Ames, Clear Lake*”) and he seeks out the company of town piano teachers. In River City, Mayor Shinn on July 4 repeatedly attempts to recite the Gettysburg Address (“*Four score and seven years ago ...*”).

Harold Hill, despite his aversion to serious relationships (“*No wide-eyed, eager, wholesome, innocent Sunday School teacher for me.*”) falls in love with a much younger woman – an intelligent, bookish, piano teacher named Marian Paroo¹. (“*There were bells on the hill, but I never heard them ringing. No, I never heard them at all, till there was you.*”) Meanwhile, Hill must fend off encounters on street corners with the board of education. (“*Where are your credentials?*”)

Music Man's parallels with Samuel Burgess's life begins in 1872 when he alternates between escorting several young women from his Sunday school class with life as travelling salesman on Missouri railroads. (... Chillicothe, Laclede, Linneus...) Like Harold Hill, Samuel lacks educational credentials; his formal education ended at age 12. Samuel, too, fends off street corner encounters with an authority figure (his mother) and courts the attention of piano players - Maria Thorp and Eveline Allen. The latter is a serious, intelligent woman and a future US woman's chess champion, lands him. They fall in love and, on impulse, wed in a small rural town on the Fourth of July in 1876. Trombones, anyone? They often return to Iowa in July and a town's person reads the entire Declaration of Independence (“*We hold these truths ...*”) in the public square on July 4.

Like Professor Harold Hill, Samuel Burgess loves to sing and he performs on stage rousing popular songs from the musical theater (“*I am a Pirate King!*”).

Author Dena Lange opens her book, *St. Louis, Child of the River – Parent of the West*, with these words: “*If there had been no Mississippi River, there would have been no St. Louis. Not our St. Louis, at any rate.*”

Thirty years before Meredith Wilson's River City, Iowa, in Missouri's River City, St. Louis, Samuel Burgess was *The Music Man* and Eveline was his Marian.

¹ Wilson's inspiration for Marian Paroo was Utah-born Marian Seeley. Eveline Allen was born in Utah, too.

JOURNAL RESUMES JULY 25, 1879

July 25th | Friday: At our present residence, No. 1007 Brooklyn street, St. Louis, Mo., half past eight o'clock in the morning (8:30 A.M.) our second child, a daughter, was born.

Eveline's mother was with us, having arrived from Pleasanton, Iowa (her home) last Tuesday morning. Dr. A. F. Barnes was in attendance, the same physician who delivered our first baby, Samuel A. Besides those already mentioned, no one was present except Mrs. Neumann, our landlady, who lives upstairs over us.

When going up to the doctor, early in the morning, I called at mother's (#1012 N. 18th st.), so Martha came up and took little Sam to mother's, so as to have him away during Eveline's labor and sickness.

An hour or two after the baby's birth, I went down to Marquand's and borrowed some scales in which we weighed the infant, the scales just balanced at nine pounds. The morning is bright and pleasant.

Aug 24th | Sunday: About three o'clock in the afternoon, at the Hall #1302 Broadway, St. Louis, our baby was blessed under, or rather on, the hands of Wm. Anderson and Mr. Wostenholm, the former being spokesman, and named Florence Burgess.

Aug 25th | Monday: Eveline, the two children, Samuel and Florence, and Mrs. Allen left on the Str. [Steamer] "*Golden Eagle*" for Alexandria, whence they take the railway to Mrs. Allen's home in Iowa. Eveline and the children expect to remain away for about five weeks. I accompanied them to the boat and saw them off.

Oct 9th | Thursday: Eveline, Samuel, and Florence arrived back from Pleasanton, Iowa, this morning. I met them at the Union Depot and took them up to mother's, No. 1012 Eighteenth Street. We quit work at the store about noon time and I came up to mother's where we had dinner.

Dec 16th | Tuesday: Today Eveline discovered that baby Florence had her first tooth, at which we were much surprised, the baby being less than five month old.

Christmas 1879

Dec 25th | Thursday: This Christmas is Will and Alice's wooden wedding day, so we all spent the day at their place, Broadway, bet. Jefferson & Monroe Streets. There were present pretty much all of Will's and Alice's relations residing in St. Louis. For Christmas presents his year I received from Eveline a watch chain or guard made up of her own hair and trimmed with gold; from mother a pair of slippers, a tie and a cup and saucer. I gave Eveline a #15 Mark Twain Scrap Book, Will & Alice a perforated wooden Rocking Chair, Martha an album and Howard a toy piano.

Dec 31st | Wednesday: We gave a little party to some of our friends, at our home, No. 1007 Brooklyn street The front room we had for dancing having taken out the furniture and taken up the carpet. Noah Cook played my violin and was the principal musician we had.

There were present: Joe Swift and Maria, Will Molyneaux and Alice, Mrs. Cottam, Mr. and Mrs. Whiting, Noah Cook and Maria, Charley Peat and Mary, Lily Swift, Lizzie Molyneaux, Thos. Taylor and Martha, and mother, sister Martha & also Peter a part of the time, besides several small children. Eveline served up coffee at midnight after which dancing was resumed until about 3 o'clock A.M. of New Year's Day. Jos. Swift, Maria and their two children stayed all night with us.

1880

Florence: "Elder Smith prays to God that she may be blessed and healed."

March 5 | Friday: Baby Florence has been sick for about a week and is very cross and fretful. Eveline has to nurse her nearly all the time, and we both have been kept awake the greater part of last night and Wednesday night. Yesterday at noon I left word at Dr. Wally Reilly's to go up to our home (1007 Brooklyn Street) and see Florence. He did so during the afternoon and said it was her teething that made her sick. He prescribed some powder which we got and gave her during last night. No improvement in her could be seen during last night or all of today and evening. About 10 o'clock the indications are that we are going to have another night of wakefulness and nursing the baby. I see that something must be done so I propose to Eveline and Mrs. Greer (who is now with us) that I go for Wm. Smith, an elder in the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of L. D. S. church, living on Broadway, bet. Biddle and O'Fallon Streets, so I walk down there, find Mr. Smith in bed, but he arises and dresses when my wants are made known and accompanies me to my house. Arrived there, we find Florence quiet in her mother's arms. Elder Smith kneels and prays, after which he pores [sic] some consecrated oil on the baby's head, gives her a little in her mouth, and lays his hands upon her and prays to God that she may be blessed and healed.

Before he left the house, which is a few minutes after, the baby Florence is asleep and remains so all night through, excepting that she awoke once to nurse. The next day (Saturday) she is as well as ever, no trouble to take care of, and sits in her high chair at the table and amuses herself the same as before her sickness.

March 7 | Sunday: In the evening a concert was given by the St Louis Branch of the Reorganized Church of J.C. of L. D. S. at the Hall No. 1302 Broadway for the benefit of the Utah mission. A collection was taken up, the amount being \$29.50.

The soprano Singers taking part were Martha Burgess, Maria Swift (nee Thorp), and Mrs. Belle Molyneaux. The Altos were Lily Swift, Mrs. Whiting, and Fannie Cowlshaw. The Bass singers were Charlie Peat, Joseph Swift, and Mr. Whiting. The

Tenors were Will Molyneaux and myself.

The opening tune was "*Cambridge*" and the closing one "*Shirland*". With the exception of these and an anthem "*Marvelous Work*" the whole of the music was from "*The Silver Spray*" and "*Gospel Hymns Combined*". We sang "*Watch and Pray*", "*Are You Coming Home To Night*", "*He Will Hide Me*", "*Refuge*", "*The Half Has Never been Told*", "*Come*" and some other pieces.

There were four recitations including one by myself entitled "*The Penny Ye Meant to Gie*". The whole affair was a success, one of the good features being the smoothness and promptness with which one piece followed another.

March 14 | Sunday: Sammy made his first trip to Belleville, Ill. today. I took him over in the morning and brought him back in the afternoon on the Ill. Central R.R. We took dinner at the home of Joseph Betts Jr. Sammy behaved excellently and enjoyed the trip very much. The object of my going was to attend the convention of the Sunday schools belonging to the St. Louis District of the Church of J.C. of L. D. S. (Reorganized). Mr. Cottam of St. Louis was also there.

March 29 | Monday: One week ago I wrote a note to Miss Adelaide Neilson, the great English actress, stopping at the Lindell Hotel, requesting the privilege of being allowed to call on her with my little boy Samuel, and asking her to appoint a time convenient to herself for said call.

Miss Neilson closed her engagement on Saturday evening (27th) and left St. Louis last evening and during the whole week past, neither acknowledged the receipt of my note in any way or replied to it.

May 1 | Saturday: Our store (Shorb & Boland's) was closed today at 3 o'clock. I took Sammy down to the store after dinner and when we closed I took him over to Blair's barber shop on Washington Ave. about Seventh st., and had his hair cut off short. This is the first time Sammy has been in a barber shop. After that I took him down to Hart & Duff's Hatters, Fifth & Chestnut streets, and bought him a stylish, low-crowned stiff hat.

May 4 | Tuesday: In the evening Eveline and I went to Debar's Opera House on Market st. and saw "*Davy Crockett*" played with Frank Mayo in the title role. We took little Florence with us, but she was a little cross and I took her out of the theatre and home, soon after commencement of the second act. I did not get back to the theatre until the close of the fourth act, but Eveline remained and saw the whole play.

Florence is now between nine and ten month old, and this is the first time she has been present at a regular theatrical performance. The first time Samuel was at the theater was some time last Fall, when his mother and Aunt Bertha took him with them to see "*Lady Jane Grey*" enacted at the Pope's Theatre, ninth [sic] & Olive st., with Mrs. D. P. Bowers and Charlotte Thompson in the two leading roles.

May 26 | Wednesday: Today, a little before noon, Sammy went alone from our house, 1007 Brooklyn Street, St. Louis, up to Wilson's store at the corner of Eleventh and Brooklyn streets, and bought some milk and brought it home without any accident. This is the first time he has been alone to the store.

May 27 | Thursday: At about half past Eleven o'clock P.M. John Kuhnert (Flute), Wm. Molyneaux (Cornet), Henry Townsend (2nd violin), Charlie Peat (guitar), and myself (1st Violin) serenaded Thomas and Martha Taylor at their residence near Fifteen the Monroe sts. We played "*Little Willie's Waltz*" and "*Sweet Afton*". We also sang "*The Rivers Song*", "*Far, Far I'm Going*", and "*Good Night*". The instrumental pieces are in *Squire Young Orchestra* and the songs in *The Mannerchor*. Martha Taylor expects to leave St. Louis on a visit to England next Saturday.

May 28 | Friday: At noon today baby Florence (now only three days past ten months of age) was asleep on the bed in the front room After leaving her some time, Eveline went in to see how Florence was, and she found her standing on the floor holding on to a chair beside he bed. How she got off the bed alone, without falling, is certainly strange. When Eveline came up to her, Florence took one step and was caught in her mother's arms.

June 6 | Sunday: Mrs. Greer, Eveline, Sammy, Florence and I went out on the 10:30 A.M. West End Narrow gauge Railroad to Carsonville station, from whence we walked about a mile South to Tom Mason's and Bob Jones's house where we spent the balance of the day, returning to St. Louis and home on the 7:00 P.M. train

June 8 | Tuesday: Gen'l James A. Garfield was nominated President and Chester A. Arthur for Vice President of the United States by the Republican convention at Chicago. Today is the eight day of the convention which has been the longest ever known in this country. This is the first presidential nomination since Sammy's and Florence's birth. There has been a great struggle between the Third Term (Grant) men and the Anti-Third Term men in the convention, the latter being victorious.

June 14 | Monday: We today vacated Mrs. Newman's house, No. 1007 Brooklyn street, where Florence was born. Part of our furniture we had taken down to Wm. Anderson's to be stored for two or three months, and the balance we had taken up to mother's, No. 1012 North 18th street, where we shall live until next week when we expect to start on our trip North.

Trip to Minnesota in June 1880

June 22 | Tuesday: This morning Martha took Sammy and his cousin Howard to the grocery sat the corner of 18th and Wash. streets to have them weighed. Howard will be five years old next October and Sammy will be only three next Sept. but strange to say, they both weighed the same viz: 33 ½ lbs.

In the afternoon we left mother's and went down to the river to get aboard the Keokuk Northern Line Co's Steamer "*Belle of La Crosse*", Capt. Best, master. Mother, Martha, and little Howard accompanied us down to the boat and remained until we backed out and sailed up the river out of sight. Our party consists of Florence (not yet a year old), Sammy (three years old next September), Eveline (now between twenty-three and twenty-four years old) and myself (now between twenty-eight and twenty-nine years old). We have a pleasantly situated stateroom. It is the "H" stateroom, next one to the end state room on the West side of the cabin at the boat sails North. Among the passengers I have already met Mr. Gardner Harrison, of Longview, Texas, who formerly was in the drug business with his father at Missouri City, Mo., and who used to buy of me when I traveled for Shorb & Boland 1871 to 1873.

There is a little girl, about thirteen months old, on the boat with her mother. The little girl is remarkable in having eyes of entirely different colors, one being blue and the other brown.

The boat left St. Louis at 4:30 P.M. and touched at Alton, Ills. (25 miles from St. Louis) at 8:00 o'clock P.M. A few miles below Alton we passed the mouth of the Missouri river and noticed the contrast between the dark clear Mississippi and the muddy, yellow Missouri. About this time the sun was setting and it was one of the finest sun-sets I have ever witnessed.

After leaving Alton, the boat orchestra, 1st Violin, 2nd Violin, Bass Violin and Cornet, made up of some of the members of the cabin crew, rendered some fair music, and dancing was indulged in by some of the boat's officers and some of the passengers. Eveline and I did not take part in the dancing.

June 23 | Wednesday: At 7:00 A.M. we reached Clarksville, Mo.; at 8:45 A.M. Louisiana, Mo; at 12:30 P.M. Hannibal, Mo; at 3:15 P.M. Quincy, Ills. At this latter city Mike Fleming got aboard. Mr. Fleming is one of the head stock clerks of the Simmons Hardware Co, St. Louis. He is on his way up to Dubuque, Iowa to visit his relatives.

At 5:00 P.M. we reached La Grange, Mo.; at 5:55 P.M. Canton, Mo; and at 10:30 P.M. Keokuk, Iowa Here I went up in town to get some medicine but did not succeed as all the business houses were closed up. After remaining at Keokuk quite a while we started off and about midnight passed through "*the Locks*"² or "*the Canal*" which is just above Keokuk and is several miles long. "*The Locks*" is build to get around or over what used to be called "*the Rapids*", a section of the Mississippi River that has been very difficult for boats to get over, especially when the river is low. At present, however, the river is very high and we might have gone over "*The Rapids*" but the captain thought it better to go through "*the Locks*". I remained up until we were

² Each lock was 350 ft long, 80 feet wide, and provided a minimum depth of 5 ft. The usable lock space, considering clearance for the gates, was 291 feet by 78 feet.

through then and then retired, Eveline and the children went to bed several hours before and of course did not see "*the Locks*". In fact I did not see more than four of five other passengers besides myself about during the time we were going through. It being the middle of the night the majority were in their berths and asleep. The river is so high that we noticed some places today and yesterday where the water was running into and over farms and fields along the river's edge and doing much damage.

June 24 | Thursday: At 8:00 A.M. we reached Burlington, Iowa. Mike Fleming and I took a walk up into the town and I called on Wesley Jones, the wholesale bookseller and stationer here, and had a few minute conversation with him. At 12:15 P.M. we reached Keithsburg and at 4:45 when a few miles below Muscatine Iowa, a very heavy wind and rain storm came on. I was informed that for a while the pilot was lost and blew his fog whistle. At 5:00 P.M. we landed at Muscatine and lay until 6:00 P.M. during which time the storm abated. At this city the news was brought aboard of the nomination this morning at the Democratic Convention at Cincinnati, of Gen'l Winfield S Hancock for President and W.H. English for Vice President.

The river is very high indeed, and in a great many places, in fact for miles, it is out of its banks. Today we have passed through thousands of acres of cultivated land and ripened crop submerged by the water of the river. Was informed by a young man of Muscatine that it is now four miles across from one side of the river to the other at Muscatine. At 8:30 P.M. we reached Andalusia where we took a barge alongside and carried it as far as Davenport, Iowa which city was reached at 10:20 P.M. where we lay the balance of the night.

June 25 | Friday: I arose at 5 A.M. We are still at Rock Island. I took a short walk up into town, but everything was quiet, it being so early. I was surprised to meet in the fore part of our boat this morning, Ben Barnett, who had left St. Louis last Saturday on the "*North Western*" and whom I had not expected to meet on my trip. He and his friend, Mr. Hageman (also of St. Louis) had laid over here since last Monday in order to witness the regatta at or near Moline, which is about three miles North of here. They go with us from here to St. Paul. Mr. Strumpf of the Modoc Rowing Club, St. Louis, also got on our boat at Rock Island, He is the father of the little girl with the differently colored eyes. A Davenport paper states that the river is now higher than it has been for several years. We left Rock Island at 7:30 A.M.

Among the acquaintances we have met on the boat thus far, would mention particularly Mr. Trotter, a stout, good-natured, rather elderly gentleman from Carroll Co., Mo. He is a pleasant acquaintance, as is also Dr. C. T. Widney³, president of an institution for the treatment of persons with nervous diseases and inebriates, situated on Cass Ave & 20th streets, St. Louis.

³ Charles Tydings Widney, b. 13 Dec 1842, Louisville, KY; d. 6 Nov 1887, Los Angeles Co., CA.

At 10:00 A.M. we reached Le Claire; at 10:30 A.M. Port Byron; and at 5:30 P.M. Clinton, Iowa. At this latter city Ben Barnett and I went up into town for a short while. On account of the river being so high, we had to get from the wharf boat to the street, and back again, as distance of a couple of blocks, in a skiff.

The railroad tracks on the levee here are over flowed, and it was a curious sight to see a locomotive and some flat cars go along through the water, the wheels of the cars being nearly hid in the water and the fire in the engine almost put out. The last big rise of the Mississippi was in 1870 and it is now 10 inches higher than then, so I was informed.

After supper as the boat is sailing on, dancing in the cabin was indulged in by a number of the passengers. In fact there has been some dancing every evening since we left St. Louis.

June 26 | Saturday: After traveling all night we reached Dubuque, Iowa, at 7:30 A.M. today, and later crossed over to Dunleith, Ills., which latter town is in the North-Western corner of the state of Illinois. At Dunleith we lay a couple of hours, loading freight. During the afternoon we touched at Glenhaven [sic. s/b Glen Haven], Wis. – a very pretty little village situated just in the hollow between two large high bluffs. Since leaving Dunleith (Ills.) we have noticed that the scenery is grander than below that point, there being more and finer bluffs as well as islands. The river being so high, the trains cannot run on the railroads along the bank of the river, so our boat is carrying the mails usually carried by these trains.

We reached McGregor at 6:00 o'clock P.M. and Prairie du Chien ("*Dog Prairie*") at 6:45 P.M. When the dancing was going on in the cabin this evening, Eveline and I took part in it. We danced two quadrilles together, which is all the dancing we did while on the boat, except one quadrille Eveline danced with Ben Barnett.

June 27 | Sunday: We reached La Crosse, Wis. At 4:45 A.M. I took a walk up into town and mailed a postal card to mother. We were at La Crosse some time but started and reached Trempealeau at 8:30 A.M. Here I went ashore and carried Florence with me. At a little orchard I obtained a small branch of a cherry tree, with some cherries on it, and took it aboard to Sammy. We passed Trempealeau Island at 9 o'clock A.M. Trempealeau means "*soaked in water*", and the island was so named because it is of course surrounded by water and on its summit (it is a high bluff) there is a pool or spring of water.⁴ We reached Winona at 10:00 A.M. and Ben Barnett and I went up in town and I bought the last numbers of "*Puck*" and "*Harper's Weekly*" We reached Fountain City, Wis. at 11:15 A.M. and Alma, Wis. at 2:15 P.M. At this latter town there were numbers of people on foot and in wagons who were gathering to what appeared to be a beer-garden. Some of the stores and houses were decorated with leaves. Was told there had been a shooting festival here last Thursday, Friday, and Saturday, and it is probable the people were winding up with

⁴ The island is now submerged due to the Channel Dam, built in 1935.

a good time generally today. Reached Wabasha, Minn. at 3:40 P.M. and Reed's Landing at 4 o'clock P.M. One mile above this last little town is the lower end of Lake Pepin, through which the Mississippi river flows, though of course there is scarcely any current perceptible on the Lake. The width of Lake Pepin I was told is four miles and its length thirty miles.

When we entered the Lake, Eveline, the children and I were all up in the pilot house from where we had a fine view. We touched at Lake City, which is on the shore of Lake Pepin, at 5:20 P.M. Passed Maiden Rock at about 6:00 o'clock P.M. There is an Indian legend to the effect that some hundreds of years ago a young Indian maiden, whose parents were about to compel her to marry against her wishes, jumped off the summit of the bluff (Maiden Rock) into the Lake and was killed. A wind and rain storm came up soon after we were on Lake Pepin, so we had a poor chance to view the beauties of the lake, Maiden Rock, etc.

At 7:50 P.M. we reached Red Wing, the wind has gone down but it is still raining.

This being Sunday evening there was no dancing but instead the majority of the passengers congregated in the ladies' cabin and we had some singing from the "*Gospel Hymns*". Afterwards an address on "*Intemperance*" was given by Dr. C. T. Widney and some remarks on the same subject by Prof. Wilcox, also of St. Louis.

June 28 | Monday: We reached St. Paul at 4:00 A.M. I went up in the city between five and six o'clock A.M. to make enquiry at the hotels at so rates. Finally decided to go to the Windsor Hotel, the clerk of which offered to keep Eveline, myself, and the two children for \$5.00 per day for the lot, and allow us for whatever dinners we might miss. Went back to the boat and brought Eveline and the children up to the Hotel where we found that quite a number of passengers from our boat had already come.

During our stay the Windsor we had a pleasant room and good nicely-cooked meals. Soon after breakfast I engaged a carriage and driver to take us "*the Rounds*" (as it is here called) for \$7.00. We started from the Windsor at about nine o'clock and were followed by Ben Barnett and Mr. Hageman in a buggy. After seeing a few of the finer residences of St. Paul, we were driven to Lake Como, a pretty, small lake about three miles from St. Paul. From there we drove on toward Minneapolis, which is twelve miles from St. Paul. There is a great rivalry between these two cities, and though Minneapolis is the younger city, it is a little the larger. Was informed that the present population of St. Paul is 40,000 and of Minneapolis 45,000. The road between the two cities is a splendid one, and is almost, if not entirely, perfectly straight. On the way we passed the St. Paul "*City University*" and when nearly to East Minneapolis we passed the State University. The former of these two structures is not yet finished. The next place of interest we visited was the "*Silver Cliff Falls*" made by a little creek or brook running over the bluff and falling from 25 to 40 feet on the rocks below. From the silvery appearance of the water falling comes the name. By descending some long stairways we got to the foot of the bluff (which is on the opposite side of the Mississippi from Minneapolis, and just a few hundred feet

further down than the Falls of St. Anthony) and came to the opening of "*Chute Cave*" which is a small passage way in the shape of the letter L that goes right under the bluff a distance we were informed of 2000 feet, and the bottom of which is water. I understand that the water comes in at the upper opening of the cave and flows slowly through to the lower opening which is where we entered. The top of the cave is arched and sits not more than five feet from the surface of the water to the roof of the cave, except in some few places perhaps. The sides and top are of a soft sand stone rather light colored. We all got in a little flat boat kept there for the purpose, and were pushed along to the turn in the cave and some distance on from there. A boy is the rear propelled the boat by pushing with a stick against the bottom of the stream and another boy with a lantern in front guided the boat by pushing with his hand first against one side of the cave, and then the other. As we turned the corner of the cave on our way back, it was a beautiful sight look away ahead to the opening where the light of the day shined in the cave and along the surface of the water. On the way back up the bluff we stopped at the Chalybeate Springs (mineral water) and I bought a half dozen stereoscopic views of places of interest in this country that we have already seen or expect to visit. Eveline purchase some moss and rock. Once more in our carriage we drove over the bridge across the Mississippi river to the City of Minneapolis.

As the bridge is only about an eighth of a mile blow, we had a tolerably fair view of the Falls of St. Anthony as we crossed the river. Several large flouring and saw mills are built on the bank just at the Falls, and get their power from them.

We drove to the Nicollet House for dinner. This is the finest hotel in the city, and we had some trouble in deciding how we should get from the fine parlor in to dinner as Florence was asleep and there was no one around with whom to leave her. After being taken to a room and Eveline waiting for the chamber maid, Florence woke up, so we all went in to dinner together and got along all right. After dinner our driver took us in the carriage around through the business part of Minneapolis and afterwards through some of the fine residence parts of the city. Leaving Minneapolis then we drove on to Minnehaha Falls. These falls are made by Minnehaha Creek, which creek is the only outlet of Lake Minnetonka, said lake being about fifteen miles from here. The fall is about sixty feet, we were informed. After looking at the Falls from above we descended about half way and walked around on the pathway at the side and back of the falls The path leads around under the rock and behind the Falls, and we all went along it. We then descended to the foot of the falls and walked down the creek some distance. Ascending we stopped at the photographer' and found that Ben Barnett and his friend Mr. Hageman were just being taken with the Falls for a background. Thinking it would be a fine thing to have Eveline, myself, and the children taken in a group at the Minnehaha Falls, I stepped up to the photographer to ask his prices and was informed that he could not take any more views today as some of his chemicals were all used up. I was very much disappointed of course. The meaning of Minnehaha is "*laughing water*", of Minnesota is "*cloudy water*", and of Minneapolis is "*water city*".

We next visited Fort Snelling which is built on bluff at the junction of the Minnesota and Mississippi rivers. Thence into St. Paul where we arrived in time for supper at the Windsor. As Eveline remarked today so can I truthfully say, "this has been the finest carriage ride I have ever had." The children both enjoyed it and when Sammy got hold of a rein and told the horses to "get up", Florence got hold of the end of the other rein and imitating Sammy as well as she could, called out "gee up" or "gup" to our surprise. As we were pretty tired out with the days' trip, we retired soon after getting supper. Sammy was put in a cot beside our bed, but during the night he got out of his cot and into our bed – without a light too.

June 29 | Tuesday: We took the morning train on St. Paul, Minn. & Manitoba R.R. to Wayzata, which is about 25 miles from St. Paul, and is a little village on the shore of Lake Minnetonka. Here we got aboard a pretty little steamer *Hattie May*, to take in the points of interest on the Lake. On board an orchestra of four Italian players (1st and 2nd violins, flute and harp) made the prettiest music I have ever heard by an orchestra of this size. Lake Minnetonka is clear and of a greenish cast. After leaving Wayzata we sailed to the following places, in other order named: Hotel St. Louis, town of Excelsior, Lake Park Hotel, through "*the Narrows*" to Upper Lake Minnetonka, Hotel Harrow, and Chapman's, at which latter place our boat remained a couple of hours while those who wished went up to Chapman's and got dinner and strolled around the board walks in the meantime loading up the boat with wood.

Forgot to state that just after we started from Wayzata we passed on the left the new Arlington House. A large hotel is also situated in the little town of Excelsior. It is called I believe, the Excelsior House. At the Lake Park Hotel our musicians got off, as it is to this hotel that they are engaged. When the boat stopped at the Chapman's, as before stated, we did not go up to the hotel for dinner as Eveline was not feeling well, so we got a lunch on the boat. After lunch was over I hired a skiff from a man who was catching minnows near the edge of the lake and had a ride out on the lake taking Sammy with me, and also a boy to row us. After we were out on the lake a few minutes I took the oars and did the rowing myself and succeeded so well that I went in to shore and persuaded Eveline to get in with Florence. For about an hour then I rowed the skiff up and down and out on the lake, with Florence, Sammy and Eveline in the skiff with me. We all enjoyed it very much and while close to the shore where the water being so clear you could look to the bottom as much as four or five feet below, Eveline picked out some rocks to take home with us as souvenirs of our trip. At about three o'clock in the afternoon the "*Hattie May*" started on the return trip and we stopped at the same points on the way back that we had stopped at on the way up. At the Hotel Harrow we went ashore a few minutes and I put Florence in a little hammock that was suspended between two trees. I swung her back and forth and she seemed to like it. Eveline also put Sammy in for a minute or so. At the Lake Park Hotel, Excelsior, and Hotel St Louis I stepped ashore for a few minutes while the boat was stopping, to see the fine hotels, as much as I could in the short time I had. At Wayzata we took the evening train back to St. Paul. Eveline has been unwell all day and did not feel able to enjoy any part of the day's trip except the skiff ride on Lake Minnetonka. At one time while taking our skiff ride and Sammy thought we

were getting too far out from the shore he suddenly exclaimed, "Mamma, there's too much water."

June 30 | Wednesday: We left St. Paul at 6:40 A.M. on the Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul R.R. and reached Mason City, Iowa, at 2:20 P.M. where we changed cars and got on the Iowa Central R.R. and at 10:30 P.M. we arrived at Ottumma, Iowa, and went to the Revere House to stay until tomorrow morning when we intend to travel further. Eveline was not well when we left St. Paul this morning and during the day she became so sick that she could hardly sit up and felt that she must get off the train and go to some hotel so she could get to bed. However, by considerable exertion and determination she succeeded in keeping on through to Ottumma and when we got there was feeling a little better. After leaving Marshall town, where the train had stopped for supper, we were offered some lunch by an old lady and gentleman who have been in the same car with us all day. Their names are Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Stone and their home is near Prairie du Sac, Sank Co., Wis. They have their married daughter, who is an invalid, with them, and the old lady and the married daughter were especially kind to Eveline, giving her some medicine, some tea, some lunch, and doing all in their power to help her, and it is doubtful that we would have succeeded in getting through to Ottumwa tonight had we not had the assistance of these kindly people. Of course, under the circumstances, I had Florence to keep and interest all day, beside watching and taking care of Sammy, but both children behaved very well all day, considering that they were so many hours on the train and had so long a ride.

Trip to Iowa in July 1880

July 1 | Thursday: At 9:40 A.M. we took the C. B. & Q. R.R.⁵ train from Ottumwa to Chariton, arriving at the latter place about noon. We walked up into town and finding a small lunch house, on the city square we entered and had some coffee, bread & meat, apple pie and ice cream, all of which was of a better quality than we had expected. Returning to the depot we took the train for Davis city, Decatur Co., Iowa, where we arrived at about 6 o'clock P.M. Boner and Sybilias Zenor with their baby little May, and Frankie Allen met us at the Davis City depot and drove us over, in their wagon, to Pleasanton, Iowa, a distance of about six miles. Driving up in front of Eveline's mother's in Pleasanton, we were met and welcomed by Mrs. Allen (Eveline's mother), Mr. and Mrs. Alex Greer, and Mrs. Mason. After supper we spent a social evening all together in the front room Boner playing a number of pieces of dance music on the violin, and Frankie Allen accompanying him on the piano.

July 2 | Friday: We went down to Boner Zenor's (Sybilias's) in the morning and stayed to dinner. Their place is only a short walk from Mrs. Allen's, and is in Pleasanton, Iowa, also. Returned to Mrs. Allen's in the afternoon and toward evening I took a walk with Mr. and Mrs. Greer about a quarter mile North of Mrs. Allen's to a farm of 67 acres which they (Mr. and Mrs. Greer) have bought and expect to get

⁵ Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy Railroad.

possession of next September. The man they have bought of is Mr. Lose. We walked about the garden and orchard and all over the borders of the farm. It appears to be a pretty good farm, though the land is somewhat broken. A field of wheat put in this season by Mr. Lose is a failure, as is nearly all the wheat sown in the county and indeed in this part of the state this year. The evening we spent at Mrs. Allen's in conversation and musical performances. Eveline and I played some duets from the "*Harvest of the Flowers*", she the piano part, and I the violin part. Boner and Frank gave us considerable music also.

July 3 | Saturday: Today the people of Pleasanton, Iowa, and of the county about there, celebrated Independence Day. As the day (July 4th) falls on Sunday this year, some places celebrate it today, while other take Monday (the 5th) for it. Yesterday some branches of trees had been hauled up to the public square and some seats or benches, also some refreshment stands fixed up. The people assembled in the Square, and the exercises were opened with prayer by Mr. Allen, a Methodist minister. Previous to this there was a small procession of wagons with girls attired in red, white, and blue and some boys on horse back, with masks on. After prayer the *Declaration of Independence* was read by Mr. Ewing, a school teacher. Then followed a first rate oration by Elder Zenos H. Gurley⁶, of the L. D. S. The oration took over an hour to deliver so that when it was finished, the folks went off to dinner. We had a good dinner at Mrs. Allen's, all three of her daughters and sons-in-law being present, as was also Mrs. Mason. Just at dinner time Alfred Jones (Mrs. Mason's son) arrived from "*the Colony*" and sat down to dinner with us. In the afternoon we went down to the town square again and nothing of interest was going on, except dancing in Mr. Hom's wagon shop and on a platform in the square. Eveline and I returned to the house, and Eveline, Frank, and I played several games of croquet. After supper, all the folks, except Eveline, myself, & the children again went down to the square to see the fireworks. We remained at the house and retired about nine o'clock.

July 4 | Sunday: It is four years today since Eveline and I were married, and we are able to say that we have gotten along together very well through these years. Today we are in Pleasanton, Iowa, at Eveline's mother's and of course our two children, Sammy and Florence are with us.

In the morning Mr. Greer and I went horseback over to the Moffett school house and heard the latter part of a discourse on "*Conscience*" by Elder Zenos H. Gurley. Returned about one o'clock and had dinner. There were present at dinner: Mrs. Allen and Frankie, Mr. & Mrs. Greer, Boner & Sybil Zenor, little May Zenor, Mrs. Mason, Alfred Jones, and Eveline, Sammy, Florence, and I. Soon after dinner Alfred Jones departed on his mule for "*the Colony*".

In the afternoon, May Zenor (Boner's sister), Miss Varney and another lady called,

⁶ Zenas Hovey Gurley, Jr. His father, Zenas Hovey Gurley, Sr. (May 29, 1801 – August 28, 1871) was an important leader in the history of the LDS movement.

and we had some singing of Sunday school music.

After they had gone, I amused Sammy by drawing him around in Frank's wagon and being his "horsey".

Toward sundown Boner brought a pair of horses and spring wagon and took Sybilia, Eveline, and me a ride down into Missouri about three miles and return.

After supper we had some more singing of Sunday school and church music and I gave the recitation I delivered at the Concert in St Louis several months ago – "*The Penny Ye Mean't to Gie*".

July 5 | Monday: The time of my vacation being over, I had to bid my goodbye this morning to Eveline, Sammy, Florence and the balance of the folks. Came over from Pleasanton to Lineville in spring wagon with McVarney and his son. At noon I took the night express train on C. R-I. & P. R.R.⁷ to Belknap, and after waiting a couple of hours and also getting supper at a little hotel off the depot, I took the overnight express on the on the Wabash, St Louis, and Pacific R.R. for St Louis, changing cars about midnight at Moberly, Mo.

July 6 | Tuesday: Arrived at Union depot, St. Louis about 7 o'clock A.M. and went direct to mother's, 1012 North 18th street, where I found mother, Martha and Peter all well and expecting me. After breakfast I went down to Shorb & Boland's 610 Washington Ave, and resumed my regular duties there.

Visit to Cousin Lizzie Burgess and Uncle Samuel Burgess in July 1880

July 10 | Saturday: With sister Alice and nephew Howard (not quite 5 years yet) I went up on the evening train to Bethalto, Ills where we were met by cousin Lizzie Burgess and Fieldy⁸, the eldest child of cousin Emily. In their wagon we all rode over to Uncle Samuel's about four miles South-East of Bethalto, and reached there about dark. It is ten or twelve years since I last saw him and he had greatly changed during that time. He is now 68 years old, but looks and acts as though he were 100 years old. He walks around very slowly and has to be very careful lest he stumble. His speech is so thick and inarticulate that I can scarcely understand him.

Aunt is now dead about four months, so the regular occupants of the palace are Uncle and Cousin Lizzie. It consequently appears very lonesome to me, and I should think must be to them as they are not on friendly terms with any of the neighbors.

⁷ Chicago, Rock Island, and Pacific Railroad

⁸ "Fieldy" may have been Samuel Devanny (b. 1869), the son of Emily and her first husband, Thomas Devanny, who died on July 11, 1871 at the age of 31. He was the eldest of her four known children (i.e., Samuel – by Devanny; Lucy, Mary, & Arthur by J. Taylor Brent). The 1900 Census reports Emily had 5 children who died before 1900. Samuel, Lucy, and Arthur were her only 3 children still alive in 1900.

We did not remain up long after supper. Alice & Howard had one and I the other, second floor bed room.

July 11 | Sunday: We passed today at Uncle Samuel's quietly. In the morning I walked about with uncle through the wheat field, meadow and orchard. Howard seemed to enjoy himself first rate eating apples and running about generally. He and Alice will spend a week or more up here but I shall return to St. Louis tomorrow morning.

During the morning cousin Lizzie showed me a large sheep-bound, folio Bible, printed in England in 1810. It was the Bible that belonged to and was used by my father's parents and their family. On the flyleaf there was a memorandum of the births and deaths of father's mother and father, and the births of the different members of their family. I decided to take a copy of these memoranda, which are as follows:

| | | | |
|-----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------|------|
| William Burgess | 1775 | June 25 th | 1834 |
| Martha " | April 29 th 1781 | July 27 th | 1837 |

| <u>(Their Family)</u> | <u>Born</u> | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|------|
| Wm Burgess | Sep 2 nd | 1801 |
| Maria " | Aug. 11 th | 1803 |
| J'n " | Jan'y 4 th | 1806 |
| Thos. " | Nov 25 th | 1808 |
| Sam'l " | Feb'y 2 nd | 1812 |
| Peter " | May 7 th | 1815 |
| James " | Feb 25 th | 1818 |
| Martha " | Oct 7 th | 1820 |
| Rachill (sic) " | March 21 st | 1823 |

William Burgess ill July 17th 1833

Died June 25th 1834

William Burgess was buried At Eccles, England near Manchester

June 28th 1834

Martha Burgess was buried At Eccles, England near Manchester

July 30th 1837

July 25 | Sunday: Today Florence is one year old. I cannot see her though as she, with Sammy and her mother are still up in Pleasanton, Iowa and I am in St. Louis. Last Thursday I sent by express a birthday present for Florence. It is a gold neck chain with a little shield attached. One side of the shield is engraved "Florence Burgess, from her Father" and the other side "One Year Old, July 25th 1880." I bought it at Eisenstadt & Co's., 4th street St Louis, and paid \$8.50 for it. Mother and Martha sent her a box of candy as a birthday present.

On Aug 12, 1880, Samuel wrote a letter to Eveline in Pleasanton, Iowa:

St. Louis | Aug. 12/80

My Dear Wife

... I hope you will excuse a short letter this time. ... We are all well ... I am expecting every letter from you now to state when you will be home.

Love & kisses to you and the children.

Yours, | Samuel

On August 4 he wrote a second letter:

St Louis | Saturday | Aug. 14th 1880

My Dear Wife,

... The longer I wait the more anxious I become for the time to arrive that will bring my family back to me. What pleasure it will be to see you all again and be together. Even mother, Alice, and Martha are beginning to get anxious to have you & the children here again. I'm sure that mother enjoys Sammy's or Florence's company actually more than mine. ...

Martha and mother (as well as myself) were much amused with the account you gave in your last letter of Florence's whacking Sammy with her singing book. ...

I received yesterday six different newspapers from my English cousin⁹, to whom you know I wrote about a month ago. Have received no letter from him yet, but expect it every day. ...

Met Mr. Betts of Belleville this morning. ... He had received one or two Utah papers, among them the "*Deseret News*" and he cannot imagine who sent them to him, but is strongly inclined to think it was your father. ...

Read the enclosed sheet and then give it to Bertha. I hope you will approve of my decision to reduce their rate of interest to Bertha.¹⁰

Your Husband, | Samuel

(P.S.) Maria Swift had a boy born two days only after the burial of the little girl.¹¹

⁹ In his Dec 25, 1886 entry, Samuel mentions cousin Johnson in Fleetwood, England

¹⁰ Samuel may have loaned to the Greers the money for their down payment on their 67 acre Iowa farm.

¹¹ Joseph and Maria would have a total of 10 children; they named one after Samuel. Five of their 10 children died before their 10th birthday; Samuel died at one year. However, their 10th child, Etta, lived to be one month shy of her 100th birthday.

Samuel's Strange Dream: August 16, 1880

August 16th | Monday: During last night I had quite a long dream, in which I seemed to be in a strange place, and there to several times see and one time to converse with, the great English actress, Miss Adelaide Neilson. My memory of the dream is indistinct and I cannot recollect anything that was said or of seeing anyone else, or of anyone else being with me. Why I had such a dream at all I can give no reason as the lady had not been in my mind but once during yesterday, and that was when I looked through the last number of the "*Dramatic News*" and then read nothing about her.

This morning when I went to work at the store (Shorb & Boland) the first thing that was said to me was uttered by John Burke who stood near the office with the morning paper in this hand, and he said, as I walked into the office "Neilson is dead". On looking at the paper I read the brief announcement by cable that she had died very suddenly in Paris yesterday morning.

Whether there is any significance in my dream or any connection between it and the death of the great artist, I cannot tell and will probably never know in this world anyhow. It is certainly the most striking coincidence at any rate in the way of dreams that has ever happened in my experience.

Miss Neilson played two engagements in St. Louis during the past season. The first was about the Holidays and I saw her in "*Imogen*" in Shakespeare's *Cymbeline*. On the Sunday following the first engagement I went down to the Lindell Hotel from Sunday school taking Sammy with me. It was between eleven and twelve o'clock in the morning and I sent a note up to Miss Neilson asking to be allowed to call and show my boy to her. The reply was that she was not yet up, and would not receive anyone before the afternoon. I did not call again.

Her second engagement of the season and, as it proved to be, her last engagement here, was in March. I saw her twice during the week, first in Shakespeare's Twelfth Night and on Saturday evening her last performance in St Louis as "*Julia*" in The Hunchback. In the early part of this week I wrote Miss Neilson a letter (see March 29th – 1880) but received no reply. When she was here in January and also when here in March I was strongly impelled by some strange force to call on the noted actress and show Sammy to her. But I did not succeed. Since her departure in March I had been thinking I should make a stronger effort the next time she made our city a visit, but that will now never be, After all the coincidence of her death and my dream is "passing strange" and I do not know what to believe.¹²

¹² Adelaide Neilson was on the stage for about fifteen years. She died suddenly whilst riding in the Bois de Boulogne, Paris, France on 15 August 1880, aged 32. A subsequent post-mortem stated death was caused by blood loss due to a rupture in the broad ligament near the left fallopian tube. She is buried in Brompton Cemetery,

Sept 1 | Wednesday: At about one o'clock this afternoon Eveline, Samuel, and Florence, in company with Mrs. B.A. Greer arrived on the steamer "*North Western*" from Keokuk. Mother, Martha, and I were down at the wharf boat to meet them. I went out on the bridge about noon time to wait the coming of the boat and remained until she passed under the bridge, hurrying down to the wharf boat and getting there just as the "*North-western*" landed. I went up to the Franklin avenue cars with the folks and then back to work.

We shall all, except Mrs. Greer, stay at mother's until we succeed in finding rooms or house into which to move. Eveline, the children, and Mrs. Greer had left Pleasanton, Iowa (Eveline's mother's home) last Monday morning, and had come by rail to Keokuk where they took the boat.

Sept 6 | Monday: Nephew Howard Molyneaux (not yet quite 5 years old) today for the first time attended school. He went to the Kindergarten at the Webster school, and was appointed one of the monitors.

Sept 10 | Friday: We had our furniture moved from mother's and from Wm Anderson's store to our house (rented last Wednesday) No. 1412 Carr street, where we have two rooms and kitchen down stairs and two rooms up stairs, and for which we are to pay \$15.50 per month rent.

Sept 14 | Tuesday: Eveline, the baby and Sammy came down to the store in the afternoon, and we all went over to the Golden Eagle Clothing store and bought Sammy his first suit of boy's clothes, which he is to wear tomorrow, his birthday, for the first time.

Sept 15 | Wednesday: This is Sammy's birthday; he's three years old. He was dressed in his new clothes and he looked a fine boy in them. Eveline had invited a few friends to take supper and spend the evening with us, in celebration of the occasion.

There were consequently present Mrs. Greer (who is now staying with us), Joseph Swift, Maria & children; Alfred Burch, wife and children; Charlie Peat, wife and children; Martha and mother; Will Molyneaux (about 8:30 P.M.), Alice and Howard; and Mrs. Swift (Joe's mother). Florence took a bad spill of colic or something else and cried all evening hard, so we did not have any music or entertainment and the folks went home about nine o'clock.

Sept 16 | Thursday: As Sammy's new coat had been found on wearing it yesterday to be too tight for him, I took it back today, and got him another suit of clothes a little larger (both in size and price) than those we bought him day before yesterday. Will

London, where a sculptured cross of white marble bearing the inscription "Gifted and Beautiful—Resting." marks her grave.

return the pants of his first suit tomorrow.

Mr. Greer came today from De Soto, Mo, having quit work down there. He has secured a job in St Louis and he and Mrs. Greer will probably live with us all the Fall and Winter.

Oct 18 | Monday: Today, for the first time in my life, I served on a jury. It was in the Criminal Court over which Judge Laughlin presides.

Oct 24 | Sunday: This morning Peter and I went down to St. Vincent's Asylum together to see Uncle Samuel Burgess, who has been an inmate there for about a month. We were shown to his room and remained with him about half an hour. He is very feeble.

Election of James A. Garfield as President in 1880

Nov 2nd | Tuesday: Voted today for James A. Garfield of Ohio and Chester A. Arthur of New York for the office of President and Vice-President of the United States. This is the second time I have voted for President and Vice President, the first time being in 1876 when I voted for Tilden and Hendricks.

In the evening I and Alex Greer (who is now living with us at 1412 Carr street) went down town and saw the election returns bulletined at the Lindell Hotel, the "*Globe-Democrat*" office, and the "Mo. Republican" office. There was a large number of people down town and great excitement, especially in front of the "*Globe Democrat*", where about ten thousand men were congregated. As the news showed the election of Garfield + Arthur, and the defeat of Hancock and English there was great rejoicing among the Republicans and disappointment among the Democrats.

Nov 5th | Friday: Received my ticket as an acting member of the McCullough Dramatic Club, St. Louis, of which Mr. F. H. Thomas is manager, and Mr. Lyne S. Metcalfe is Secretary and Treasurer.

Nov 9th | Tuesday: Eveline and I attended in the evening the inaugural Entertainment for the 1880-81 season, of the McCullough Dramatic Club at Pickwick Theater, Washington and Jefferson avenues. The play "*The Lancers*" in 3 acts was nicely rendered with Misses Tyler, Libby, Tanssig, and Baker, and Messrs. Sands, McCreery, Wyman, Smyth, Fishback, and Alexander in the cast.

Nov 24th | Wednesday: Eveline and I, Mr. & Mrs. Alex Greer, sister Martha and Brother Peter all went to the wooden wedding of Alf and Ida Burch at their residence on 17th street above Mullanphy. We had dancing, a good supper, and all present enjoyed themselves apparently.

Christmas 1880

Dec 25 | Saturday: This Christmas we passed at our home,, No 1412 Carr street, St Louis. In the morning I went up to mother's (1012 North 18th street) for a few minutes, taking Sammy with me on his new sleigh, which latter is one of his Christmas gifts from me. After returning home I took Florence with me up to Alice & Will's (Broadway, between Jefferson & Monroe sts) and presented Howard with a nice half-sized violin & wood case, which I had got for his Christmas gift. All of the afternoon and evening I spent at home. To dinner we had (besides Eveline, myself, Sammy & Florence) mother, Martha and Peter, and Mr. & Mrs. Greer. The last two named are at present living with us, Mr. Greer working at boiler making and his wife at millinery. The same company sat down to supper with the exception Peter, who had left us shortly after dinner. Directly after breakfast we took Sammy and Florence into the front room to view their presents, which were as follows: To Sammy, a violin (from me), a sleigh (from me), a box of ten pins (from sister Alice) and some jackets (from his grandmother Burgess). To Florence a large doll (from her Aunt Mrs. Greer), a doll's perambulator (from her Aunt Alice), a toy piano (from Eveline) and a doll's bedstead (from me). Sammy also received a little blue chair from his mother. For the two collectively I gave them a door swing which we fixed up for them and which they enjoyed considerably during the day. Other presents were as follows: Eveline received a handkerchief - plaid dress (from me) and a lace wrap or piece of neck-wear (from Bertha), Mother received a new carpet for her bedroom (from me). Martha received a piece of blue, sliver threaded dress goods (from Eveline). Mr. Greer received a silk handkerchief (from his wife) and another from Eveline. Mrs. Greer received an Art Scrap book (from Eveline). And I received a gentleman's fancy rocking chair (from Eveline) and a silk handkerchief and scarf (from mother). Peter received also a silk handkerchief and scarf from mother. In the evening, after the children had been put to bed, we had a pleasant time playing with Sammy's ten pins.

Mr. Kuhnert called in the evening, and engaged in ten pins with us, and he and I played a few pieces of music in "*Squire's Young Orchestra*", he with his flute and I with my violin.

Dec 26 | Sunday: Eveline and I remained home all day until evening, when we went up to Henry Burch's (Division st. above 20th) having been invited to do so a week ago. We left Sammy with his grandmother and took Florence with us. Mr. & Mrs. Greer also went up to Burch's, a short time after ourselves. There were also present (beside Mary and Henry), Joseph and Maria Swift, Alfred and Ida Burch, and another couple whose names I do no recollect. There were one or two children to each couple present. We had a nice supper, and passed the evening in conversation and had a little music.

1881

Jan'y 1 | Saturday: In the morning I went down to Shorb & Boland's (610

Washington Avenue) and wrote out a lot of orders left over from last evening. After dinner at about two o'clock, Mr. Greer and I started out to make some calls. Noticing that nearly all callers out were riding, we thought we would give up calling and go to the matinee at the Pickwick Theater. Consequently we took the Washington avenue cars out to the Pickwick, but found on arriving there that the performance had been abandoned. We then went over to Eastern avenue and down Franklin avenue enquiring at different livery stables for a horse and buggy to go calling in the balance of the afternoon. Did not succeed in hiring one so we went home about half past four o'clock (1412 Carr street). In the evening Mr. and Mrs. Greer, Eveline, and I went together to see the "*Pirates of Penzance*"¹³ at the Pope's Theater (9th & Olive streets), and enjoyed the music and the acting very much.

Death of Uncle Miles "Paddy" Rostron on December 28, 1880

Jan'y 3 | Monday: In the afternoon I went down to the levee to make inquiry in regard to the death of mother's brother Miles Rostron, who expired last Tuesday night Dec. 28th 1880. We knew nothing of his death until the latter part of last week when mother was shown a little account in one of the daily papers, of the death of 'Paddy Miles'. It was to ascertain whether "Paddy Miles" was really mother's brother Miles or some one else that I went down to the house at which he died, No. 6 North Levee, to make enquiry today. I was soon convinced that it was Miles Rostron, mother's brother, who had died there. He had been drinking a great deal lately and eating very little, I was told, but had not complained of feeling bad except on last Tuesday night when he said he had a pain in his stomach. The proprietor had given him a drink of whiskey and he went off to bed for the last time as during the night he died alone, and was discovered the next morning dead in his bed and his skin already turned black and blue. The city had taken his body from the morgue and laid it for a day or so in the morgue. He and mother had not met for about five years, which is why she and I knew so little about where he was and what he was doing.

Death of Uncle Samuel Burgess on January 24, 1881

Jan'y 24 | Monday: Uncle Samuel Burgess died at about half past seven in the evening at St. Vincent Asylum St Louis.

Jan'y 26 | Wednesday: Mother, Martha, Peter, Alice, little Howard and I attended this afternoon the funeral of Uncle Samuel. He was buried in Calvary cemetery St Louis, and the funeral services were conducted by Bishop Dunlop of the Episcopal Church.

¹³ *The Pirates of Penzance* premiered on 31 December 1879, where the show was well received by both audiences and critics. *Pirates* remains popular today, taking its place along with *The Mikado* and *H.M.S. Pinafore* as one of the most frequently played Gilbert and Sullivan operas.

Jany 27 | Thursday: Eveline with little Florence left this morning on a visit to Montgomery Co., Mo. Sammy and I went to mother's to stay.

Feb 1st | Tuesday: Brother Peter quit the employment of Shorb & Boland last evening on account of being severely "lectured" by Mr. Boland a few days ago. He has been working for them nearly seven years.

Feb'y 7th | Monday: Eveline and little Florence returned this evening from their visit. Peter met them at Union depot and attended them to mother's (1012 18th st.) where we all had supper. About 8 o'clock Eveline and I and the children went home (1412 Carr street).

Feb'y 24 | Thursday: In the evening, Eveline and I attended a reception given by James H. O'Neill and wife at their home, cor. of Sheridan and Elliott Aves. St. Louis. They were married Sunday evening last, Feb 20th. There were present at the reception: James H. O'Neill and wife (nee Anna Richardson), Mr. & Mrs. O'Neill (parents of James H.), Mr. & Mrs. Ben Walker, Miss Maggie Richardson, Miss Roe, Mr. Bob Richardson, John F. Burke and wife, Thos. J. Daniel and wife, Henry R. Casey, Benj. Barnett, Theo. Herzog, and myself and Eveline. On yesterday we (Mr. Casey, John Burke, T. J. Daniel, Ben, Theo. and myself) bought a fine silver-plated tea set, including tray and six pieces, and sent it up to James H. and wife as a wedding present.

The evening was spent very pleasantly indeed in giving and listening to songs and recitations. Bob Richardson, James H. O'Neill and Mr. Dame especially contributed to the pleasure of the company. I sang "*Skating on the Ice*" and recited "*The Penny Ye Mean't to Gie*".

Samuel appears as *Dandie Dinmont* for McCullough Dramatic Club in 1881

Feb'y 25 | Friday: This evening I made my first appearance in a regular play, taking the part of "*Dandie Dinmont*"¹⁴ in the play of *Guy Mannering*¹⁵ (or *Meg Merrilees*), given by the McCullough Dramatic Club at the Pickwick Theater, Washington & Jefferson Aves. St Louis. Eveline, mother and Martha were present in the audience, also Jas. H. O'Neill and wife, for whom I received complimentary tickets.

The play went off very successfully. Miss Lackland as "*Meg Merrilees*" and Mr. Bartlett as "*Dominie Sampson*" especially doing well and winning the applause of the audience. Mr. Sands played "*Col. Mannering*", Mr. Cooper played "*Henry Bertram*", Mr. Cornell played "*Dirk Hatteraick*", and Mr. Bordley played "*Bailie Mucklethrift*"

¹⁴ *Dandie Dinmont* is a rough but friendly farmer from the Liddesdale hills, who owns a number of terriers. A breed of terriers called "*Dandie Dinmont*" is named after this character.

¹⁵ *Guy Mannering* was the first of the Scotch-novels introduced to the public in dramatic form.

and "*Gabriel*". Miss Melbourne was "*Lucy Bertram*", Miss Schuler "*Miss Mannering*" and Miss Wilkinson played "*Flora*" and Mrs. Meara played "*Mrs. McCandlish*". We had had ten or twelve rehearsals of the play, and as all were strangers to me before, I made some very pleasant acquaintances and enjoyed the rehearsals a great deal.

March 1 | Tuesday: Peter began today in the employment of the Simmons Hardware Co., cor. of Ninth and Washington Ave. St. Louis.

June 6th | Monday: The National Turners' meeting is now being held in St. Louis, and today their exhibition takes place at the Fair Grounds. The Races at Cote Brillante began today, and in consequence of these different events, many of the wholesale houses closed up shortly after noon, and among them, Shorb & Boland.

Having the half holiday, and the day being fine, Eveline, Sammy, Florence and I went out to the Bodemann's Grove, where contrary to our expectation, we found a large picnic gathered. We therefore started back home about half an hour after arriving. The children (Sammy and Florence) enjoyed the ride out and back, though it was very crowded on the cars.

June 9 | Thursday: In the evening I attended a "musicale soiree" at the residence of Jas. H. O'Neill, Sheridan and Elliott Aves. St. Louis. Jimmy had lately purchased a \$250.00 "Lindeman Piano" and got up the company to inaugurate it. There were present:

Jas. H. O'Neill and wife, old Mrs. and Mrs. O'Neill, John F. Burke, Henry R. Casey, John Myers and wife, T. J. Daniel and wife, Miss Reibell, sister Martha, and myself. Eveline thought better to not go, as she was not in a presentable condition she thought. The evening was spent in conversation, singing, piano playing, and reciting, Martha sang four songs and was much praised. I sang "*The Pirate King*" (from the Opera of "*Pirates of Penzance*") and recited "*The Baron's Last Banquet*" in which latter I made an unexpected "hit". Jimmy recited "*The Gladiator*". Mr. Myers sang "*Nancy Lee*" and he and his wife sang two or three duets. Mr. Casey sang two comic songs and Mr. Daniels sang four ditto. The party dispersed about mid night. I had to take Miss Reibell and sister Martha up to North St. Louis (Miss Reibell to her home, Broadway above North Market, and Martha to sister Alice's home, Broadway above Jefferson st) and had to walk nearly all the way, so I did not get home until half past one o'clock A.M.

June 10th | Friday: I got excused this afternoon and took Eveline, Sammy and Florence to Coup's Circus, which is exhibiting at 19th & Olive sts. The children enjoyed the performance some, but not so much as I had expected – presume they are too young yet for the circus.

June 12th | Sunday: In the morning Eveline, Sammy, and I took a ride on the street cars to see Alice and Will. In the afternoon we all (Eveline, Sammy, Florence, and myself) went to meeting, 1302 Broadway, and after that rode out on the Washington

Ave. cars to the home of William Anderson beyond Grand ave. We found Mr. & Mrs. Greer there, also Manual Thorp and family. Had a pleasant time talking, walking about, swinging by a single rope and singing until half past nine o'clock.

June 18 | Saturday: At twenty minutes to five o'clock in the morning, sister Alice's second child, a daughter was born at their present home, Broadway above Jefferson street, St Louis. Dr Scott had been called, but had gone away and during his absence the birth took place. Mrs. Molyneaux and sister Martha were with Alice in her confinement.

June 19 | Sunday: Eveline, Sammy and I went up to see Alice and Will and the new baby this afternoon and found them getting along very well. After returned home I went up to mother's on 18th st. and got our little Florence, having left her with mother for the afternoon. After being undressed in bed Florence was in one of her sweet little moods, and although she yet lacks a month of being two years old, she lay in the bed and sang (to her own time) "*come birdie come*", "*you shall be all the world to me*", "*you shall be free*" and other short lines all of which she had picked up from hearing Eveline and me singing round the house and sometimes singing her off to sleep.

July 2 | Saturday: News came this morning of the shooting of President James A. Garfield by Chas. J. Guiteau at Washington City. It was at first reported that the president was dead, but later on the dispatches, stated that though very seriously wounded, he was not yet dead. Of course the news created great excitement.

In the afternoon (after Shorb & Boland had closed at 3:00 P.M.) I took Sammy and Florence down on the street cars to the levee and across the river and back again on the ferry boat.

July 3 | Sunday: In the morning about 10 o'clock I took Florence down town with me on a visit to the "Globe-Democrat" office (4th & Pine sts.) to see what the latest news was about the condition of President Garfield. Was pleased to learn that he still lived and that there was some chance, even though slight, of his recovery. From the news paper office I took Florence up to Blair's barber shop (Washington Ave. above 7th) and had her hair cut. This is the first time her hair has been cut, and she behaved like a little lady nearly all the time during the cutting, but cried a little toward the close.

Samuel and Eveline celebrate their 5th Wedding Anniversary – July 1881

July 4 | Monday: Today is our "wooden wedding" day. We have been married for five years, which we have passed in happiness and with a fair degree of good fortune. As a family we have certainly been blessed with good health, and in money matters we have paid our way and saved about two thousand dollars. We should have been pleased to have celebrated our "wooden wedding" by giving a party to our friends, but it happens in such a warm month and on a day that nearly everyone goes out

picnicing [sic] or to some celebration and besides Eveline is in a delicate situation, so we concluded to not give a party at all. We all went out to Forest Park on the St. L. K-C. & N. R.R. train about 9:00 A.M. and spent the day at a little picnic of the church folks.

Mother, Martha, Mr. Greer, Mrs. Greer, Will Molyneaux & Howard, Wm. Anderson & family, R. D. Cottam & family, Mr. Kyte & wife, Tom Burch & family, Johnny Dawson & family, Alexander Smith, Mrs. Molyneaux & family were at the picnic beside several others.

July 20 | Wednesday: Eveline and Florence returned home from Bob Jones's (near Carsonville, St. Louis Co.) where they had been for about a week on account of Florence being unwell with teething and summer complaint. Florence is much better. Eveline's mother and Eveline's brother Frank arrived this morning from Pleasanton, Iowa. Mrs. Allen has come to stay with Eveline through her sickness.

July 24 | Sunday: In the morning Frankie Allen and I took Florence and Sammy out on the Bellefontaine street cars to the Water Tower.¹⁶ We went up to the top of the tower, Frank carrying Florence and I carrying Sammy. On the way down I carried Florence and Sammy walked all the way down (254 steps). From the tower we went over to Tom Williams's house, and from there over to the Union line street cars and home.

July 25 | Monday: Florence is two years old today. She was home all day with her mother, her grandmother (Allen), Frank and Sammy. On my way from the store I bought a china mug at Entenmann's (12th & Franklin Ave) which I gave to Florence for her birthday present. After supper Frank and I took Florence up to the Carr st. Park and on up to mother's and back home. She is not quite well today, but she is just the sweetest little girl her papa¹⁷ ever saw.

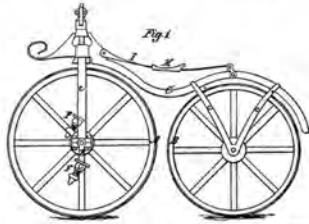
July 31 | Sunday: In the afternoon at the Hall, #1302 Broadway, St Louis, sister Alice's little girl (born June 18) was blessed and named Martha Alice Molyneaux by Alex H. Smith, Wm. Still and Wm. Smith, the first-named being spokesman. Nearly all of the Molyneaux family were present but none of our family except Alice and myself.

¹⁶ "Grand Avenue Water Tower": 154 ft. tall, built in 1871. Its purpose was not to store water but rather it was standpipe to help regulate water pressure from erratic steam driven pumps. It is the oldest of three St. Louis water towers.

¹⁷ First use of "papa" for Samuel.

St Louis Life

P. LALLEMENT.
VELOCIPÈDE.
No. 59,915. Patented Nov. 20, 1866.



Sept 16, 1881

Yesterday was Sammy's birthday; he is five years of age. For a birthday present I gave him a velocipede,



Jan 30, 1872: Dr. Porter, a travelling dentist, filled one of my teeth in lower jaw with gold foil. The operation was very unpleasant to me in consequence of the bad breath of the Dr, which was strongly impregnated with tobacco and whiskey. Charge for filling was 2.50



Grand Duke Alexis

Jan 6, 1872: Quite a sensation prevailed in the city in regard to the presence of the Grand Duke Alexis of Russia

Oct 3, 1868: Passed the day as usual at the store and in the evening studied my Algebra



Eads Bridge during its construction

Mar 28, 1871:

In the afternoon quite a noise was made at the bridge works, by cannon and steam whistles in celebration of the even of having reached the solid rock on the last abutment, the one on the Illinois shore.

Plate 13: St. Louis Life

1880 Trip up the headwaters of Mississippi in Minnesota



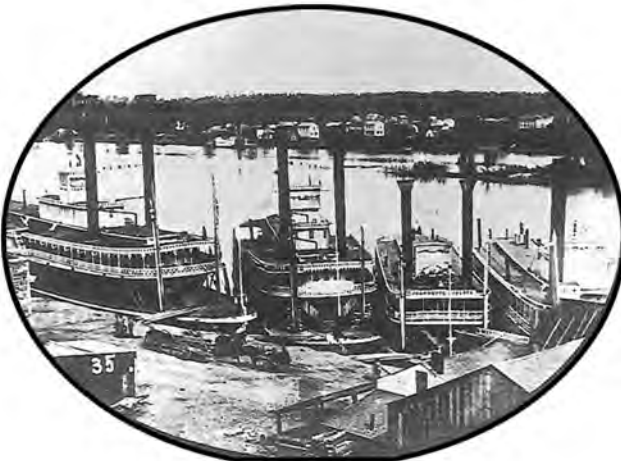
Belle of La Crosse

June 22,
1880: In the afternoon we left mother's
and went down to the river to get aboard the
Keokuk Northern Line Co's Steamer
"Belle of La Crosse", Capt. Best, master.



Keokuk Locks

June 23, 1880: ...
After remaining at Keokuk quite a while we started off
and about midnight passed through "the Locks" or "the
Canal" which is just above Keokuk and is several miles
long. "The Locks" is build to get around or over what
used to be called "the Rapids", a section of the Mississippi
River that has been very difficult for boats to get over,
especially when the river is low.



Minneapolis Docks



Windsor Hotel

June 28, 1880:
We reached St. Paul at 4:00 A.M. I went up in the city between five and six o'clock A.M.
to make enquiry at the hotels at so rates. Finally decided to go to the Windsor Hotel,
the clerk of which offered to keep Eveline, myself, and the two children for \$5.00 per day
for the lot, and allow us for whatever dinners we might miss. Went back to the boat and
brought Eveline and the children up to the Hotel where we found that quite a number
of passengers from our boar had already come

Plate 14: 1880 Trip up the Mississippi to Minnesota

1880 Tour of Minneapolis and St. Paul

June 28, 1880:

By descending some long stairways we got to ... "**Chute Cave**" which is a small passage way in the shape of the letter L that goes right under the bluff a distance we were informed of 2000 feet. The top of the cave is arched ... We all got in a little flat boat kept there for the purpose, and were pushed along to the turn in the cave and some distance on from there.



Chute Tunnel

We drove to the **Nicollet House** for dinner. This is the finest hotel in the city, and we had some trouble in deciding how we should get from the fine parlor in to dinner as Florence was asleep and there was no one around with whom to leave her. After being taken to a room and Eveline waiting for the chamber maid, Florence woke up, so we all went in to dinner together and got along all right



Nicollet House

June 29:

We took the morning train on St. Paul, Minn. & Manitoba R.R. to Wayzata, which is about 25 miles from St. Paul, and is a little village on the shore of **Lake Minnetonka**.

Here we got aboard a pretty little steamer **Hattie May**, to take in the points of interest on the Lake.

On board an orchestra of four Italian players (1st and 2nd violins, flute and harp) made the prettiest music I have ever heard by an orchestra of this size.



Hattie May on Lake Minnetonka

June 30

We left St. Paul at 6:40 A.M. on the **Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul R.R.** and reached Mason City, Iowa, at 2:20 P.M. where we changed cars and got on the Iowa Central R.R. and at 10:30 P.M. we arrived at Ottumma, Iowa, and went to the Revere House to stay until tomorrow morning when we intend to travel further.



St Paul Depot of the Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul R.R.

Plate 15: 1880 Vacation in Minnesota

1872 and 1880: St. Louis Theater Productions



St. Louis Announcement of P.T. Barnum's *Greatest Show on Earth*

Aug 7, 1872: ...

Peter and I took the Fifth St. cars to **P. T. Barnum's great show**, situated on Eighth and Spruce Sts. The attendance was very large, each tent of the six being crowded, and the circus tent literally jammed. ... Among the curiosities we saw in the menagerie [sic] were an ostrich, a pelican, a sea lion, Fiji cannibals, lions, tigers, a giraffe, camels, and elephants.

March 29, 1880:

One week ago I wrote a note to **Miss Adelaide Neilson, the great English actress**, stopping at the Lindell Hotel, requesting the privilege of being allowed to call on her with my little boy Samuel, and asking her to appoint a time convenient to herself for said call.



Adelaide Neilson

Plate 16: Notable Persons Visit St Louis

1879 to 1880: St. Louis Theater Productions



**James Henry
Mapleson**



Miss Minnie Hank



Italo Campanini

Jan 31, 1879:

In the evening I attended **Mapleson's** Italian Opera at the Olympic Theater, going in the family circle. The opera was "Carmen" with **Miss Minnie Hank** in the title role and **Campanini** (the tenor) as "Don Jose".

Eveline remained at home with Samuel, who was not feeling very well.



DeBar's Opera House



Frank Mayo as Davy Crockett



Frank Mayo

May 4, 1880:

In the evening Eveline and I went to Debar's Opera House on Market st. and saw "Davy Crockett" played with Frank Mayo in the title role. We took little Florence with us, but she was a little cross and I took her out of the theatre and home, soon after commencement of the second act. I did not get back to the theatre until the close of the fourth act, but Eveline remained and saw the whole play.

Plate 17: St. Louis Theater

Chapter 7

Now We Are Five ***1881 - 1883***

December 18, 1881

“Had a pleasant dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Horn, after which he drove me in his buggy through Prospect Park, along the fine boulevard to Coney Island, where I saw the ocean for the first time in my life, and stood on the beach of the great Atlantic.”

In Chapter 7 Samuel makes his first east coast business trip to buy goods from major wholesalers and publishers. He would make a second trip in 1885 (with Eveline), a third in 1892, and then, beginning in 1895, he would make the trip for 15 consecutive years (13 of them with Eveline), always staying at the elegant St. Denis Hotel and usually in the Room 311. In addition to a vivid account of his east coast trip, other highlights in Chapter 7:

Shot! In 1881 President Garfield became the second president to die from wounds incurred by an assassin’s gunshot. Samuel recorded developments as they happened and of his attendance at services that honored the president.

Fire! On New Years Day 1882 Sam’s office almost burned to the ground in a fire, reports of which made it into the *New York Times*.

Flood! The vacation to Iowa in June 1882 turned into a adventure due to flooding on the Mississippi River that extended all the way into the streams of Pleasanton, Iowa. At one point Samuel had to climb down and carry Eveline and the children across water that proved too high to cross on their wagon.

Sold! In 1882 Samuel buys his first home at 4334 N. 13th Street. The Burgess family would live there until 1892, when they moved to Harper Street.

Guilty! Samuel was impaneled on a jury that sentenced a man to death.

JOURNAL RESUMES AUGUST 4, 1881

Aug 4 | Thursday: Eveline was taken with labor pains at about two o'clock this morning, and a few minutes after I was on my way to the office of Dr. W. O. Young, on 11th & North market sts. The doctor was not at his office but had left word that he could be found at his sister's residence, 910 Locust street. There I found him and came up with him to our house. Eveline was in severe labor but the doctor relieved her with a good inhalation of ether and at four o'clock A.M. the baby was born. It is a fine boy, and weighs 9 ½ lbs. exclusive of wraps. Frank Allen went out last evening to Wm. Anderson's and Sammy to mother's house (1012 N. 18th st.) so there were present at the confinement only Dr. Young, Eveline's mother and myself. Florence and Mr. Greer were in the next room, Florence asleep. After breakfast I went round to Theo. Herzog's on 15th st. and sent word by him that I would be absent from the store (Shorb & Boland's) until afternoon. Went up to mother's, told them the news, and got Martha to come down to our house to help Mrs. Allen.

In the afternoon I went to work at the store About 5 o'clock I went out to attend to some printing, and when I returned I found a small pkg. on my desk which on opening I found contained a small silver cup with a card inside on which was written "*To master Arthur, with best wishes of F. E. Hafely*". Mr. Hafely¹ is the travelling agent for E. & J. B. Young Bible, Testament & Prayer Book importers, New York City.

The folks at home, as well as myself, are all pleased with Mr. Hafely's little present.

Aug 5 | Friday: This morning while lying in bed after waking, Sammy rose up and pointing to the baby in its buggy asked, "*Papa, did you bought that baby?*" Of course I had to tell him "Yes".

Florence: "*I've got a full house, I'll bet you I've got a full house.*"

Aug 21 | Sunday: This morning Mrs. Greer returned from Pleasanton, Iowa bringing with her Sybilia (now Mrs. Zenor) and her little daughter May. Sybilia lost (by death) her youngest child, a little girl named Bertha (11 months old) on the 4th inst. and Mrs. Greer has persuaded Sybilia to make a visit to St. Louis, thinking it would benefit her and little May We are pretty crowded in our little five-room house, but are feeling first rate. Little Florence says "*I've got a full house, I'll bet you I've got a full house.*"

Mr. & Mrs. Greer sleep in the back room up-stairs, Mrs. Allen, Eveline and the baby sleep on the bed in the front room up-stairs, Sybilia and little May sleep on the couch in the front room upstairs and Sammy sleeps on the floor upstairs (front room).

¹*Fred Edward Hafely* (1948 – 1914) became a good friend. Hafely invited Samuel to his home in New York. Hafely, born in Switzerland, came to New York as an infant. He was a prominent Mason. He worked for E. & J. B. Young for over 30 years.

Frank, Florence and I have a bed together on the floor on the front room downstairs.

Aug 28 | Sunday: We all went to meeting this afternoon at the Hall #1302 Broadway and had the baby blessed by Wm. Anderson and Wm. Smith and given the name of Arthur Pidd Burgess. Wm. Anderson was spokesman. He has now blessed and named all three of our children. Sister Martha, Alice, Howard and Will, in addition to all the folks from our house were at the meeting this afternoon. Will, Alice, Howard and baby came up to our house to supper and spent the evening with us.

Sept 12 | Monday: Today Mother is sixty years of age. I called to see her (at her home 1012 N. 18th st.) in the morning before going to work and went up at noon and had dinner with her. I bought a decorated cup and saucer on 4th street and took it up to her as a birthday gift.

Samuel Allen: “*this is my Chrim-mas (Christmas) day*”

Sept 15 | Thursday: Samuel A. is four years old today, so his mother got up a supper and ice cream to celebrate the occasion. There were besides our own family of five, Mrs. Allen, Sybil and May, Franklin Allen, Mr. & Mrs. Greer, mother, sister Martha, and brother Peter. After supper the evening was passed in conversation and singing. Sammy's presents for his birthday are: a little red handkerchief, from his Auntie Greer; some cloth for pants and another piece for an overcoat, from his grandma Burgess; and a pair of fancy colored hose from me. Sammy can tell you that he is four years old except that he sometimes forgets the “four” and says “three” or “two” instead. He seems to have a splendid memory for things he has seen, but not so good a memory for words or names. He often remarked during the day and evening, “*this is my Chrim-mas (Christmas) day*” meaning it is his birthday. Martha did most of the singing and Eveline all of the playing on the melodeon. We also had a pleasant time looking over a sample lot of Prang's Christmas cards which I had brought home from Shorb & Boland's for the folks to see

Eveline Celebrates 25th Birthday

Sept 19 | Monday: Today Eveline is twenty-five years of age. I made her a present of a gossamer (rubber) cloak, which I procured at the Rubber Co, 4th and Locust sts. In the evening I attended the meeting of the Acting members of the McCullough Dramatic club, at the Pickwick theatre. At the request of the secretary of the club I acted as the escort of Mrs. Meara of 2910 Pine st. Tonight at 10:35 President James A. Garfield died at Elberon, N. J.

Sept 25 | Sunday: In the evening Frankie and I went up to Dr. Boyd's church when memorial services for the last President Garfield were held. There were addresses by Hon. Nathan Cole and Rev. Dr. Boyd, and several musical pieces including Garfield's favorite hymns “*Jesus, Lover of My Soul*” and “*Nearer my God to Thee*”. The church was filled to overflowing and Frank and I had to stand throughout the services.

Sept 26 | Monday: Today the remains of the beloved Garfield were buried in Lake View Cemetery, Cleveland, Ohio. We closed the store (Shorb and Boland's) at noon as did about all the other wholesale houses and most of the retail houses in St Louis. After dinner Mr. Greer and I went over to the Centenary Methodist Church, 16th and Pine sts. where memorial services for Garfield were held by the Masonic fraternity, of which he was a member. We had the pleasure of hearing a splendid oration by the Rev. John D. Vincil, who is the Grand Secretary of the Masons of the state.

Sept 27 | Tuesday: Mrs. Allen, Sybil, little May, and Frank Allen, all left for home (Pleasanton, Iowa) today. They go up the river on the str. [Steamer] War Eagle to Burlington, Iowa from whence they take the cars.

I am now removed from my little desk up on the platform in the back part of the store with the city clerks, to a desk in the office, adjoining Mr. Boland's desk.

Oct 4 | Tuesday: This is Fair week and tonight the "*Veiled Prophet*" procession took place. Mr. and Mrs. Greer went down to King's (where Mrs. Greer is employed) on Fourth st. to view it. I remained at home with the three children (Sammy, Florence, and Arthur) who were all asleep, while Eveline went over to Washington Ave. and 12th sts. to see the affair. She was gone about two hours returning about fifteen minutes to ten o'clock. I then went downtown and saw the Prophet's procession from 5th and Washington Ave. Also walked down to the Merchant Exchange Building and saw the procession unload, etc. The procession consisted of twenty-one floats representing "agriculture", "sleep", "Marriage", "<...>", etc. Fourth, fifth and sixth sts and Washington ave. were brilliantly illuminated

Oct 5 | Wednesday: In the evening Eveline, I and baby Arthur went with sister Martha and brother Peter to an installation of officers, followed by an entertainment, at the hall of the Daughters of Rebecca, cor. 13th and Wright streets. The installation of officers and the presentation of a piece of regalia to one of the "daughters" and a bouquet to another took all the time up to about nine o'clock. The entertainment consisted of music, songs and recitations. Martha sang "*The Kerry Dance*" and "*Judith*", Philomene Ribell playing the accompaniments for her. I recited "*The Penny Ye Meant to Gie*" and "*The Power of Habit*". Mr. and Mrs. Moon sang two comic duets.

Oct 6 | Thursday: We closed at noon today. I did not go to the Fair, but came home, ate dinner, and went up to mother's awhile. Returned and brought Eveline and the children all up to mother's where we spent the remainder of the afternoon, got supper and listened to some singing by Martha

First Eastern Cities Trip, including New York City, in 1881

Dec 7 | Wednesday: In consideration of my long service in the house, and especially of my connection with the buying, my employers Messrs. Shorb & Boland, have

decided that it would be of benefit to themselves as well as to me, to have me take a trip to the Eastern cities and visit the manufacturers and business men with whom we do business. Consequently I have made up a memorandum of goods wanted for January and of matters to see about, and this morning I left St Louis on the Vandalia line.

About 3 o'clock in the afternoon the train stopped for dinner at Terre Haute, Indiana, and we had a good meal at the R.R. eating house. Reached Indianapolis early in the evening, where I took the Pullman Hotel and sleeping car through for Philadelphia, via the Pittsburg, Cincinnati, St. Louis, and Pennsylvania Railroads. Retired to my berth early, without supper, as I was not feeling well and thought a good sleep would help me.

Dec 8 | Thursday: Arose soon after daylight, and shortly after we passed through the city of Pittsburg, Pa. Had breakfast on the car, but did not have any appetite for it. Rode all day along the Pennsylvania R.R. and viewed as much as possible the beautiful and picturesque scenery on this line, including the noted "*horseshoe curve*". Arrived at the immense and beautiful elevated depot of the Pennsylvania R.R. in the heart of the city of Philadelphia, about 8:00 o'clock in the evening, and took a cab to the Continental hotel, corner of Ninth and Chestnut streets. Was not feeling very well, but went out nevertheless and attended the performance of "*The Twelve Jolly Bachelors*" at Mrs. John Drew's *Arch Street Theater*. I only saw the latter half of this comic opera, as I got in late, but thought that what I did see was poor and was so disappointed by the interior of the theatre as it is inferior to our St. Louis 1st class theatres.

Dec 9 | Friday: Awoke this morning feeling quite unwell; with head-ache, no appetite, and chilly sensation. Went across the street to Porter & Coates elegant book store and enquired for Johnny May, and was informed, much to my disappointment, that he was absent from the city on a business trip, and would not be home before Saturday evening and perhaps not until next week.

Went from there to E. Claxton & Co.'s on Market street, where I saw Mr. Haffelfinger, Mr. Meeks, and young Mr. Claxton. Mr. Meeks showed me through their house and kindly sent out and borrowed for me, when he found they did not themselves have it, a copy of "Chase's receipt book" which I took to Helmhold's drug store, and had the Cholalogue, or bilious tonic fixed up. He charged me \$2.00 for it – have paid in St Louis at Merrell's usually about \$1.25. Took some of the medicine before getting breakfast, also before dinner and before supper.

During the day, though feeling badly, I got around and called on my old business associates of thirteen years ago, Geo. W. Arms who is in business for himself here and who has aged a good deal in appearance, having grey hair and whiskers. Also called on Sherman & Co. (John W. Gladding's successors), E. H. Butler & Co. (publishers), J B. Lippincott & Co., and P. Garrett & Co., with the latter of whom I left an order. At Lippincott's Mr. Wood showed me through their immense house, which

is certainly a very large affair. At Sherman's Mr. Simons was quite attentive to me and showed me their bindery. He also invited me to go to the theater with him in the evening. I declined as I was feeling too badly and thought it would be better to go early to bed, which I did before 9 o'clock.

In the afternoon as I was passing, I stopped in at Independence Hall and saw the celebrated original "*Liberty Bell*".

Dec 10 | Saturday: : Today, thanks to "Chase's bilious tonic", I felt much better than yesterday. Called, during the day, at *Porter & Coate's, Claxton's, A. J. Holman & Co.'s, T. B. Peterson & Bros., C. F. Rumpp, Langfeld & Turner's, Wm. A. Haines', Sower, Potts & Co., Cowperwait & Co's, and Eldredge & Bros.*

Mr. Meeks of E. Claxton accompanied me around to some of the houses. At A. J. Holman & Co.'s I met Mr. Holman and his sons, Mr. Martin and Mr. Warren, and was treated pleasantly. Young Mr. Holman spent about an hour showing me around their place, through the different departments of their new and splendidly arranged publishing establishment. Their several floors are models of order and cleanliness, and altogether I think they have the best arranged manufactory I have yet seen. Everything in Holman's is arranged orderly, is extremely clean for a workshop, and is bright and cheerful and appearance.

After I was through with my business calls, which was about four o'clock in the afternoon, Mr. Warren accompanied me around for a couple of hours, showing me the different buildings of note and taking me through the immense retail store of John Wanamaker's and some of the leading retail dry goods and jewelry stores. At Wanamaker's, the most wonderful thing I saw was the pneumatic tubes he has for sending money from all parts of the bazaar to the central cash office and returning the change to the sales men or sales women. At the central cash office, to which all the tubes lead, there were about twenty young ladies kept continuously busy receiving the money and bills and sending back change. While around, we stopped at a fine saloon and got hot lemonades and a fried oyster each. The novelty about this saloon is that with every drink is handed a fried oyster. After parting with Mr. Warren I got supper at the hotel and took the street car (on which they charge 6 cents instead of 5 cents as in St. Louis) up to Mr. Rump's house, on Callowhill street, to find Mr. Gumper, but he was not in, so I went alone to the *National Theatre* and saw the performance of Nick Roberts' *Clown Minstrels*.

Dec 11 | Sunday: About 11 o'clock in the morning, Mr. Warren (of A. J. Holman & Co.) called at the hotel and took me out to see places of interest about Philadelphia. We were "on the go" up to 6 o'clock in the evening. First rode out on the streetcars past the great Girard College and grounds, and visited Fairmount Park, where most of the Centennial Exposition buildings are still standing. Could not get in the Main Hall as it was locked up, so could only view the outside of the mammoth building. Went all through Memorial Hall, spending about two hours in examining the many wonderful things there. Went through Horticultural Hall, where among other sights new to me

I saw India Rubber trees, orange trees, and palm trees.

During the afternoon we called at the John Wanamaker Sunday school, which is a model in its systematic arrangement. Had dinner at Continental hotel about half past three o'clock. Then went up to the *Academy of Fine Arts* but had barely time to take a hurried walk through as the time of closing came a few minutes after we reached there. Looked in a few seconds at the large brown stone Catholic Cathedral and parted company. I went back to the hotel and took the evening train for New York city, arriving there at about 11 o'clock P.M. and stopping at the St. Denis Hotel², which is run on the European plan. I was charged two dollars for a ride from the ferry to the hotel by the carriage driver whom I patronized.

Dec 12 | Monday: Did not feel well today, having a slight fever but went around considerable anyhow. Called on *Liebeuroth, Van Arno & Co., E. P. Dutton & Co., Armstrong & Son, and Ivison, Blakeman, Taylor & Co.* In the evening I went with Mr. Swayne (E. P. Hutton & Co.) to "Niblo's Garden" theatre where we saw the production of "*The World*". A friend of Mr. Swayne's accompanied us.

Before going to the theater we called in at Chas. Dillingham's bookstore, and were shown through by Chas. Cunningham Esq.

Dec 13 | Tuesday: Spent the day calling at various business houses in New York, including *A. S. Barnes & Co., D. Appleton & Co., J. F. Stratton & Co., and University Publishing Co.* During the morning I was also down at the extreme Southern Point of the city, which call "the Battery", and was also in at the New York Stock Exchange. Had a long walk in the early part of the evening with Mr. Pritchard of D. Appleton & Co. He showed me the sights on Broadway above my hotel (the St. Denis) and also over on Sixth Avenue. After parting with him I went to the Madison Square theatre and saw "*Esmeralda*" performed.

Dec 14 | Wednesday: Today I felt quite well. Called at *Dreyfuss & Sachs, McLoughlin Bros., P. J. Keary & Bro, A. T. B. De Witt, Boorum & Pease, and Liebeuroth's.* In the

² St. Denis Hotel: Opened in June of 1853, it was designed by architect James Renwick. He was also responsible for the magnificent Grace Church directly across the street from the St. Denis. Samuel and Eveline stayed annually between 1895 until 1909, usually in room 311. "Miller's Stranger's Guide to the City of New York," published in 1866, said of it: "*It is architecturally one of the handsomest buildings on Broadway, occupying seventy-six feet on that thoroughfare, and one hundred and twenty on Eleventh street. Besides parlors, reception-rooms, and reading-rooms, the St. Denis contains over one hundred and fifty well lighted and ventilated apartments. The hotel is...the frequent resort of wealthy and distinguished foreigners. The 'up town' location of the St. Denis is on the most fashionable part of Broadway.*" Today no passerby could imagine the history or importance of the once-magnificent structure on the corner of East 11th Street and Broadway. A purely featureless structure, its colorful history is largely forgotten.

afternoon Count Buchler (of *Boorum & Pease*) took me up to the Macy's great bazaar on 14th street and to Tiffany's & Co.'s noted jewelry establishment on Union Square. From there we took the elevated railway up to Mr. Buchler's home, where we had a fine supper and spent a pleasant evening. Mr. Wechler was also there – he is a particular friend of Mr. Buchler's. Today is Mrs. Buchler's birthday – she is twenty-four and very happy with her baby boy (three months old), her fine home and loving "Paul".

Dec 15 | Thursday: Passed the day calling on different business houses in New York City, and in the evening dined with Mr. Jonnasohn (of *Dreyfuss & Sachs*) and accompanied him to the *Union Square Theatre* and saw the performance of "*The Lights O'London*", which was excellently played.

Dec 16 | Friday: Had lunch today with Will Horn (of *Koch, Sons, & Co.*) and supper with Fred Hafely. After supper Mr. Hafely and I went up to the *Standard Theatre* and saw the comic opera of "*Patience*". During the day I called at *Henry Bainbridge & Son's*, *America News Co*, *Acme Paper Co.*, *Eberhard Faber's &c.*

Dec 17 | Saturday: Called again today at a number of business houses in New York City, including *E. & H. T. Anthony & Co*, *Henry Levy & Son*, and *Oscar Strasburger & Co.* In the evening I dined (7 to 8 P.M.) at *Marti[g]netti's* with Ken Reed (of *Routledge's*), Maquillan (of *Routledge's*) and Black (of *McLoughlin Bros.*) We then all went up to the *Casino* and saw the performance of the *Hanlon-Lees*, which all pronounced very poor. In the morning I received (care of *P. J. Keary & Bro*) a letter from Mr. Shorb and a splendid letter from Eveline, in which she enclosed to me hers and the children's photographs, except baby Arthur.

Dec 18 | Sunday: Took the 3rd Avenue elevated cars this morning down to Fulton Ferry and crossed over to Brooklyn where I found my way to Plymouth Church and heard Henry Ward Beecher³ preach. Then took the DeKalb Ave streetcars to South Portland Ave and walked to Mr. Will Horn's home (48 S. Portland Ave). Was introduced to Will Horn's wife– they have been married only a little over three months. Had a pleasant dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Horn, after which he drove me in his buggy through Prospect Park, along the fine boulevard to Coney Island, where I saw the ocean for the first time in my life, and stood on the beach of the great

³*Henry Ward Beecher* (1813–1887) was a prominent Congregationalist clergyman, social reformer, and abolitionist. An advocate of Women's suffrage, temperance and Darwin's theory of evolution, and a foe of slavery and bigotry of all kinds, Beecher held that Christianity should adapt itself to the changing culture of the times. Worshipers flocked to Beecher's Plymouth Church in Brooklyn. Abraham Lincoln (who said of Beecher that no one in history had "so productive a mind") was once in the audience, and Walt Whitman visited. Mark Twain went to see Beecher preach and described the pastor "sawing his arms in the air, howling sarcasms this way and that, discharging rockets of poetry and exploding mines of eloquence, halting now and then to stamp his foot three times in succession to emphasize a point."

Atlantic. Driving back to Brooklyn, I re-crossed on the Fulton ferry to New York city (about 6 o'clock P.M.) and took the elevated railroad way up to 125th street, walking from the station to the house of my friend Mr. Fred Hafely (157 E. 124th St.) There I met his wife and little daughter Lily (5 years old), had tea with them and spent the evening. Mrs. Hafely is a fine performer on the piano, and she played for us a number of pieces. We also sang some out of the Gospel Hymns, and another book they had. Fred's brother, Alfred Hafely, dropped in about suppertime and spent the evening with us. He also accompanied me home to my hotel via the 6th Ave. elevated railroad, pointing out to me on the way whatever of interest was to be seen at so late an hour (bet. 11 & 12 o'clock P.M.)

Dec 19 | Monday: Was busy all day buying goods and making calls. Was at *John Gibson's*, *A. S. Barnes & Co.* *Edw. Kimpton*, *B. Illfelder & Co.*, *J. O. Smith Mfg Co.*, *Dreyfuss*, *Weiller & Co.*, *D. C. Pratt*, *Vernon Bros*, etc. received letters today (care of *Liebeuroth*, *Van Arno & Co.*) from Eveline, sister Martha, John F. Burke, Mr. Casey and John R. Thomas. In the evening I attended the performance of the comic opera "*Olivette*" at the *Bijou Opera House*, in company with George Ayers and Mr. Brower, both of which gentlemen are with *E. & H. T. Anthony & Co.* We did not enjoy the opera very much – the company was only fair.

Dec 20 | Tuesday: Was very busy all day making calls on different business houses, placing order, and saying goodbye to my business acquaintances in New York city. Had supper with Mr. Swayne (of *E. P. Dutton & Co.*) at "*Dave's*" on Bond St. opposite *D. Appleton & Co's*. About ten o'clock P.M. I left New York on the N.Y. & New Haven R.R. and made through to Springfield Mass. reaching there some time after midnight. Went direct to the *Massasoit House*.

Dec 21 | Wednesday: In the morning I took the train over to Holyoke Mass. which is eight miles from Springfield and which is reputed to be the greatest paper manufacturing city in the world. Went to the Valley Paper Co. and saw Mr. Esleeck. They were shut down on account of enlarging their mill, so he took me over to the *Nonotuck Mill* and showed me through the several rooms so I got something of an idea how paper is made. Returned to Springfield at noon and had dinner at the *Massasoit House* in company with Mr. Birnie, Mr. Grant, and Mr. Elmore. During the afternoon I gave orders for Papeteries to *Birnie Paper Co.*, *H. H. Merriam National Papeterie Co.*, and Taylor, Nichols & Co. Also took time to accompany Mr. Birnie in his buggy around and through the residence part of Springfield, which is certainly a beautiful little city. We also visited the Springfield Armory and from the top of it we had a delightful view of the city, the surrounding country and Connecticut Valley. Went West from Springfield at 9:30 P.M. passing through Albany NY about midnight.

Dec 22 | Thursday: Was travelling all day and night on the railroad. During the morning I was on the NY Central R.R. riding west through Syracuse, Rochester, etc. arriving about noon at Suspension Bridge. Got off the car and walked over the bridge, so as to get a better view of Niagara Falls which are about two miles above. During the afternoon I was on the Great Western R.R. riding through the South

Western part of Canada, crossing back into the United States sometime in the night (I was on a through sleeper so didn't know when) on to the Michigan Central R.R.

Dec 23 | Friday: Arrived in Chicago this morning about nine o'clock and went to the Grand Pacific Hotel. Spent the day in calling at different business houses, including John C. Ellis (agent for *Iverson, Blakeman, Taylor & Co*), *Jansen McClurg & Co.*, *Western News Co.*, *Geo. Sherwood & Co.*, *A. G. Spalding & Bros.*, *A. H. Anderson & Co*, *Geo. F. Cram*, and *Vergo Ruhling & Co.*, at which last place I met my friend Durfee who was about two years with Cantwell & Shorb, some years ago, and during which time I made his acquaintance.

After supper I took a walk and had a look at the *Palmer House*, and accidentally met Mr. Graves of *J. D. Whitmore & Co.*, New York. Left Chicago at nine o'clock on the C&A R.R.⁴ taking a through sleeper for St. Louis.

Dec 24 | Saturday: Arrived at Union depot, St. Louis about nine o'clock this morning and took a hack for home, where I found Eveline and the children all well. Went down to Shorb & Boland's about noon and reported the business of my trip to Mr. Shorb.

Christmas 1881

Dec 25 | Sunday: We spent today and evening at home, except that I went up to mother's (1012 Eighteenth St.) for a short time in the morning. To supper we had Alice, Will and Howard, and Mrs. Greer who is still with us. When Sammy and Florence got up in the morning and went into the front room they were delighted with what Santa Claus had brought them, which was as follows: to Sammy a suit of new clothes (from Eveline), a pair of new hose (from Aunt Bertha), a tin kitchen (from cousin Howard), and a tin trumpet (from Eveline also); to Florence a set of tin dishes, a little oak table, and a white Swiss dress (from Eveline), a silver plated knife, fork and spoon (from Aunt Bertha) and a set of white furs (from cousin Howard). Baby Arthur received a new high chair from mama. I did not make any Christmas gifts except a door swing to nephew Howard. Eveline gave me a gold pen and silver extension holder which her father had given her years ago when she was going to school.

Dec 26 | Monday: Today I am thirty years of age and we all went over to Strauss' photograph gallery on 14th and Franklin Ave. to get a dozen pictures of the family group (myself, Eveline, Sammy, Florence, and baby Arthur) but owing to the restlessness of the children and the baby, we did not get a satisfactory negative. To supper we had mother, Martha, and Peter. After supper Eveline and Peter played several games of euchre against Martha and me.

⁴ Chicago and Alton Railway

Fire!

Jan 7 | Saturday: At about twenty minutes past six o'clock this evening, while Mr. Casey, John Burke, myself, and others of Shorb & Boland's force were yet in the store, fire was discovered in one of the upper floors of John F. Watkins & Co., Wholesale Hats and Caps, two doors East of us on Washington Avenue. The alarm was given but the fire got a good start before the engines arrived and in a few minutes was into Pettes & Leathe's next door East of us. I got my tin box out of the safe and the stock book and carried them up home, informing Eveline when I got there that we would in all probability be burned out. Returned to the fire and found that Mr. Casey, John Burke, &c had gotten out the account books of the house, and taken them over to the Lindell hotel.

The fire department had gotten the fire well under control and succeeded in keeping it out of Shorb and Boland's, and as our stock was covered soon after the commencement of the fire with tarpaulin by the salvage corps we were not very seriously damaged except the rear part of the first floor which was broken in by the falling wall of Pettes & Leathe's building. I remained down town till the fire was pretty well extinguished getting home about half past ten o'clock,

Feb 17 | Friday: In the evening I went out with sister Martha to the choir practice at Mount Calvary church (Protestant Episcopal), corner of Lafayette and Jefferson avenues. Martha expects to sing a few Sundays for the church, on trial, as their soprano. There were present besides us, the organist Miss Green, the alto Miss Tyrrell, the tenor Mr. McIlvaine, and the bass and director of the choir Mr. Flint. Also the music committee of the church Messrs. Lipmann, Wright, and Edgerton. The choir practiced four hymns, several chants, etc, and a Te Deum. Martha also sang a soprano solo "*Consider the Lilies of the Field*".

Feb 19 | Sunday: It rained all through the night and all through today and evening. Notwithstanding this, mother came down to our house and kept the children while Eveline and I went out to Mt. Calvary Church to hear Martha sing in the choir as today was her first trial Sunday. On account of the bad weather the attendance was light. Martha got through very well we thought, especially considering that nearly all the music was new to her up to within a few days ago. In the evening mother went out to the church with Martha.

Apr 2 | Sunday: Martha sang in the morning and evening at the Congregational Church, cor. of High Street and Clark Ave. Today was her first Sunday there and she sang as a volunteer. Mr. Deming has charge of the choir there. As recorded above, Martha sang Feb 19th at Mount Calvary Episcopal Church, on trial. She also sang there Feb 26th, after which they decided to give another soprano, Mrs. Pritchard, a trial and whom they have since engaged. On March 26th Martha sang in the morning with the choir of St. John's Episcopal church on Hickory and Dolman sts.

Today the St. Louis District Conference of the Church of J. C. of L. D. S. was held at the hall 1302 Broadway. I attended all three meetings, morning, afternoon, and evening. In the morning, Elder Zenas H. Gurley spoke on the "Perfect Law of Liberty." In the afternoon Elder Springer spoke about an hour and the balance of the time was taken up in ministering the sacrament, administering to the sick, and in business. Joseph and Maria Swift had their youngest baby (now about five weeks old) blessed and named by Elder Heman C. Smith. They did me the honor to name the boy after me, viz: Samuel Albert Swift. In the evening, Elder Scarcliffe preached.

Apr 9: Easter Sunday. Mrs. B. A. Greer went to see the Easter service at the Rock church (Catholic) on Grand avenue taking Sammy with her. Eveline, Florence, and I after leaving baby Arthur with mother, went to the morning services at the Fifth Congregational Church, cor. of High street and Clark Avenue, in whose choir Martha is now singing as a volunteer. Before prayer was over Florence got restless and I had to take her to mother, leaving Eveline to hear the sermon by Mr. Adams.

In the evening Will Molyneaux and I went out to the Sunday School Festival at Mount Calvary Episcopal Church (Jefferson and Lafayette Avenues). Mr. Sieber has charge of the singing at the Sunday school. The evening was passed in singing, reading of reports by officers of the school, addresses by their rector and some of the vestry, contributions of flowers by the classes of the school (which when set in a frame made for the purpose formed a beautiful floral cross), and distribution of Easter presents to the children.

Samuel in *Our American Cousins*⁵ with McCullough Dramatic Club

April 11 | Tuesday: The McCullough Dramatic Club this evening performed "*Our American Cousins*" at the Pickwick with the following cast:

| | |
|------------------------|---------------------|
| Asa Trenchard | Mr. Smyth |
| Lord Dundreary | Mr. Gus Thomas |
| Capt. De Boots | Mr. Jewett |
| Harry Vernon | Mr. Miller |
| Abel Murcott | Mr. W. B. Smith |
| Mr. Coyle | Mr. Sands |
| Mr. Buddicombe | Mr. Davis |
| Mr. Binny | Mr. D. C. Bordley |
| John Wickens | Mr. C. B. Bordley |
| Mrs. Mount-Chessington | Miss Libby |
| Florence Trenchard | Miss Bush |
| Mary Meredith | Miss Wilkinson |
| Augusta | Miss Woods |
| Georgina | Miss Adele Gardiner |

⁵ In April 1865, President Lincoln went with Mary Lincoln to Ford's Theater in Washington to watch *Our American Cousins*. In the middle of Act II, he was shot.

Sharpe
Sir Edward Trenchard

Miss Haggerty
Myself

The play went off very smoothly and was apparently much enjoyed by a large audience, Of my folk and acquaintances there were present: mother, Eveline, Peter, Mrs. B.A. Greer, Mrs. Lucy Corbett (of Davis City, Iowa), Fred Molyneaux, and Willie Morrison. My "make-up" as Sir Edward Trenchard was complimented on all sides behind the curtain, and was pronounced "excellent", "great", "best the McCullough Club has ever shown" etc. In order to assist my make up I had my moustache and goatee [sic] shaved off, which altered my appearance very much. I had an iron gray wig on, mutton chop side whiskers, and my face painted in style by the "make-up" artist. Although I succeeded in looking the old English gentleman, and was so completely changed that my own folks could not have recognized me except for the knowledge of which part I had in the play, and by my voice.

May 18 | Thursday: At the Pickwick Theatre (cor. Washington and Jefferson Avenues) the evening the tragedy of Richard III was played for the benefit of Fred C. Molyneaux, with Fred in the title role, Belle Molyneaux as the Duchess of York, myself as the Duke of Buckingham, and members of the Pope Dramatic club in the several other characters Fred did very well as Richard III, all the ladies in the play did fairly well, and I was told that I gave Fred good support but the majority of the company played miserably and were "guyed" all through the play by the audience. The young man who attempted the double role of King Henry and Richard made a total failure of both parts.

Of my own relatives there were present in the audience: mother, Martha, Peter, Mrs. Greer, Alice, Will Molyneaux, and Howard. The tickets for the entertainment were 50c each, and I succeeded in selling altogether (with the assistance of some of the boys at the store) thirty-seven tickets.

May 19 | Thursday: During the last three or four weeks all of three children have gone through the measles. First Sammy and later Florence and baby Arthur. The two older children were not dangerously ill at any time during the course of the disease, but baby Arthur had a severe sickness as he was teething at the same time He did not improve much under the treatment of Dr. Conzelman (who lives opposite to us), so we gave up the doctor and got Elders Richard Cottam, Wm. Anderson, and Joseph Betts to come to the house and administer to him. He was apparently much benefitted and recovered rapidly.

May 20 | Saturday: This afternoon I was a little surprised by Sammy who told me he knew what "A" was and pointed the letter out me in a paper I was reading. This is Sammy's first step in learning the alphabet. He is now fours years eight months old.

May 25 | Thursday:: Eveline has been, for several day suffering with neuralgia or pain in the right side of her face, in her right ear, and in her mouth. Dr. Riley told her it was caused by her wisdom tooth growing and crowding her other teeth and

advises her to have the wisdom tooth drawn, so this afternoon she went alone to the dentist's (Dr. Henry Fisher, Washington Ave. bet. 11th and 12th sts.) and had the tooth extracted by him. The pain was so severe that she nearly fainted under the operation and had to be down on a settee for about half an hour to recover her strength.

Sister Alice and husband (Will Molyneaux) removed from theirs store on Broadway bet. Jefferson and Monroe st[reet]s to another store with two rooms partitioned off at back on the South-West corner of Nine and Monroe Sts.

May 26 | Friday: Mrs. B.A. Greer took her departure on the evening train (C. B. & Q. R.R.) for her home at Pleasanton, Iowa. She has been living with us during the last three months and has been in the employment of D. H. Kin & Co. wholesale Milliners, on 4th st.

Family Trip to Iowa and the "Great Rain and Flood" in 1882

June 21 | Wednesday: Yesterday we vacated No 1412 Carr street, having our furniture taken to Wm Anderson's store (7th st. bet. Morgan & Franklin Ave.) for storage during the summer. We all staid [sic] last night at mother's (1012 N. 18th st.)

Today we left St. Louis (Myself, Eveline, Sammy, Florence & Arthur) at four o'clock PM. on the steamboat "Gem City" for Keokuk. Mother, Martha, and little Howard Molyneaux accompanied us down to the boat and saw us off.

On the way down I stopped at the McLean's and purchased a hammock for \$1.80 to take up the country with us. We are going to Eveline's mother's home, Pleasanton, Iowa, where I expect to spend a couple of weeks and to leave Eveline and the children through the balance of the summer. The ride on the "Gem City" is pleasant and the children especially are enjoying it. When suppertime came I went alone first and then kept baby Arthur. While Eveline, Sammy, and Florence got supper.

June 22 | Thursday: On the "Gem City" sailing up the Mississippi, past Hannibal, Quincy, La Grange, Canton, Warsaw, Alexandria to Keokuk, where we arrived about two o'clock in the afternoon.

From the boat we went to the depot of the C. B. & Q. R.R. which is only a short distance from where the boat landed. Here we remained until 6:20 P.M. except that I took Sammy and walked up into the business part of Keokuk and spent an hour or so. Tickets for Eveline and myself on the boat (including state room and both meals) cost \$4.50. for each – nothing for the three children. Tickets from Keokuk on the C. B. & Q. R.R. through to Davis City, Iowa cost \$5.25 each – nothing for the children. For supper we got a little lunch at the depot eating room before the train came. The train did not leave on time quite, so it was nearly seven o'clock when we left Keokuk. Shortly after the train started a high wind and rain store came up and continued all the night, so we rode on the rail through darkness and storm until three o'clock in

the morning of the 23rd, when we arrived at Chariton, Iowa. During the night, about ten o'clock, we had to change cars at Burlington. The children slept pretty well, in our arms, and on the car seats, but Eveline and I got scarcely any sleep at all. At Chariton we took a room with two beds in it, at the Depot hotel and had a couple of hours sleep being called about 5 o'clock in the morning of the 23rd to take the early accommodation train to Davis City.

June 23 | Friday: Rain nearly all morning, and railroad track in unsafe condition in some places. Arrived at Davis City, Iowa about nine o'clock A.M. From the depot we all went over to the house of Mrs. Lucy Corbett, which is only a short distance from the depot. At Mrs. Corbett's we were introduced to Mrs. Lilly, wife of Dr. Lilly, who is editor of the "*Davis City Commercial*". About an hour after we arrived, Boner Zenor called us at Mrs. Corbett's. He had just come horse-back from Leon, where had been attending the county horse-fair.

Boner hired a livery rig, and after dinner at Mrs. Corbett's we started for Pleasanton. In the front seats were the driver, Boner, and Sammy. In the rear seat were Eveline, Florence, baby Arthur, and myself I. Back of all was our trunk. On account of heavy and continuous rains during the past week, Grand River was in places out of its banks and over the bottom. For that reason the regular road to Pleasanton was impassible and we had to go round by what is called the "ridge" road, which is about ten miles, whereas the regular road is only six miles. The rain ceased about noon, so during the afternoon we had a clear sky. The road, however, was very bad and rough, mostly hilly and through the trees and bush.

The vehicle occasionally veered from side to side, threatening a cap-size, and the children and Eveline became so frightened that several times they got out and walked, Boner helping them in most cases, and I remaining on the seat holding Arthur. I one bad rut the team got stuck and we all got out even the driver, and Boner had to take hold of the hind wheel to help the team out.

"I made another trip carrying Eveline to the opposite shore."

Afterward we came to a creek in a hollow and the cross appeared so bad that we felt sure the team could not pull us all through, so we concluded to wade the creek. The driver and trunk remaining in the buggy and by going through with a rush and urging the horses the driver succeeded in getting safely over. Boner and I then took our shoes and stockings off and carried them over, returned and carried the children over, and I made another trip carrying Eveline to the opposite shore. We reached Mrs. Allen's house at Pleasanton about six o'clock in the evening, retired early as we were very tired.

June 24 | Saturday: Frank Allen I a spent nearly the whole day I riding around on horse back and making calls. First rode up to Mr. Greer's place, then over to Mr. and Mrs. Thorps' farm, where we were an hour or more. After dinner at Mrs. Allen's we rode over in the afternoon to Mr. Abram Reese's farm and from there to Alex Parker.

Afterwards we rode down to Grand River which was now very high. It is away up over the bottom and we saw some men moving some families out of their houses in the bottom, as the river was into the houses. They were taking them out on rafts.

Went down to Boner's where I found Eveline and the children. We had supper there, but went back to Mrs. Allen's to sleep.

June 25 | Saturday: There was to have been preaching at the school house this morning at eleven o'clock by Elder Zenas H. Gurley, but it rained so hard he did not come and there were very few in attendance. The rain ceased just before noon and Alfred Jones hitched up the team and we all rode up in the wagon to Mrs. Greer's house, where we had dinner and spent the afternoon.

June 29 | Thursday: Alex Greer and I started this morning on horses to visit Leon, the county-seat (Decatur Co., Iowa.) The weather was threatening all morning, but it did not rain. The roads, however, were very muddy, and we had to walk our horses nearly all the way. When within a couple of miles of Leon we came to a full stop. This was caused by the fact that at a place where the road crosses a ravine the bridge had fallen in, some time during the night or early this morning.

After a little consideration how to proceed Alex suggested that we ride through the woods and try to cross the ravine higher up. So he rode off and I followed. We found that the ravine divided a short distance above the bridge into two forks, which of course lessened the difficulty to some extent. After riding some distance Alex found a place he thought was safe so he rode down the steep bank, across the little creek and up the opposite bank, reaching the other side safely. Coming to the other fork of the ravine he did the same thing, but in both cases I thought the undertaking too perilous, so I dismounted and crossed on foot, while Alex got my horse over.

Regaining the regular road we had proceeded but a short distance when another obstacle presented itself. Down in the bottom by Magruder creek (or Little River I do not remember which) the waters were so high that they extended in this place up over the road and back into the trees. Alex undertook to wade his horse (Beecher) through but before many steps in the water had been taken the horse was up to its ears in water. Alex jumped quickly off and got back to ground while the horse swam over to the other side. Alex started back up the road in order to find a way around the water and I started to follow him (I still on horse-back) when his horse jumped into the water again to swim back to us. He got nearly mired in the mud but Alex helped him out and mounting him we took a wide circuit around this back water, through the woods, got on to the road again, and reached Leon about two o'clock in the afternoon. Went direct to the Lunbeck House where we put up the horses, cleaned ourselves, and had a good dinner. Mrs. Lunbeck is Mrs. Corbett's mother, and she keeps a very clean, pleasant, quiet hotel. After dinner we walked down into the business part of the town, going first to the Court House and there getting deed of trust on Alex and Bertha's farm released, as they have paid me up in full the money I loaned them when they bought this farm.

We called at "*The Decatur Co. Journal*" office, where Mr. Greer introduced me to the editor Mr. Robinson. Stopped in a J.R. Bashaw's book store, Alexander and Layton's drug store and Dr. Hildreth's drug store. Dr. Hildreth took us up-stairs and showed us "*Hildreth's Opera Hall*".

After supper we took a stroll about the town. Its population is said to be about 2000 and I think it is the prettiest town of its size I have ever seen.

June 30 | Friday: Directly after breakfast Alex and I started back on our horses for Pleasanton. We accompanied Mr. Cook, the mailman, for about five miles, as he knew what way to go to avoid the overflowed bottom road and the broken bridge which had caused Alex and me so much difficulty yesterday. The distance from Leon to Pleasanton I was informed is thirteen miles but it seemed at least fifteen to me. We got back to Pleasanton just before noon.

July 1 | Saturday: In the afternoon Frank Allen and I rode over on horse-back to Davis City. The road through Grand River bottom was muddy and in some places under water, so we had to wade our horses at times.

When we got to Davis City, we called at Mrs. Corbett's and I had supper there. Frank having left about five o'clock on the return trip to Pleasanton. Took the evening train West to Lamoni, arriving there about Eight o'clock P.M. Walked up into town and after a little enquiry I found Dr. Davidson and family, who used to live in St. Louis, add with whom I am somewhat acquainted.

He informed me that Joseph Smith, the president of the Re-organized L. D. S. Church, lived about a mile West of town and as I expressed a desire to go and see Joseph, Dr. Davidson accompanied me part of the way.

On reaching Joseph's house (a large, new frame) I found him milking the cows. Made myself known to him (or rather he remembered me) and we walked up to the home together. I sat in the dining room with him while he got his supper and for sometime after. We conversed over matters of no particular interest to record here, and I walked back to Lamoni, in the moonlight, and got a room at a small hotel near the depot. Retired about ten o'clock.

July 2 | Saturday: After breakfast I had quite a little talk with the hotel keeper, about the town of Lamoni and its prospects. Towards ten o'clock I walk out to Joseph Smith's house and called. The house is just being finished, and is a good, spacious home. Joseph showed me all through the different rooms. When he and wife were ready I started off with them to the morning meeting of the Saints, which is at the "old" meeting house, about two miles West, or rather South-West, of Lamoni. The meeting home is small and was well filled. The time was spent in administering the sacraments, testimony and singing, No spiritual gifts were manifest. From there I rode over with Mr. Curwen in his buggy to his home where I had dinner. He showed me around his place and farm. In the afternoon I rode over in the buggy with Mrs.

Curwen to the afternoon meeting, which was held in the “new “meeting house just outside of Lamoni.

The attendance, as at the morning meeting, was good. The Lamoni branch have recently decided to build a large, brick church to have a seating capacity of 1000. The site for it has already been determined on – it is on an elevated piece of ground about a quarter of a mile South-West of Lamoni. Went from the afternoon meeting with Dr. Davidson to supper at his house. In the evening we attended preaching meeting at the same place the afternoon meeting was held. Joseph Smith preached. After preaching was over I walked out in the moonlight to Mr. Curwen’s where I remained over night.

July 3 | Tuesday: Took the morning train East to Davis City, where Frank Allen met me with the horses which we rode over to Pleasanton.

July 4 | Tuesday: Today, six years ago, Eveline and I were married, and of all the “Fourth of July’s” since I believe today has been the pleasantest. The weather has been cool and clear. There was no “celebration” in Pleasanton so we had a private picnic, made up mostly of old St. Louis acquaintances at and about Mrs. Allen’s house. Among the number present were; Mr. Abram Reese and family, Mr. & Mrs. Thorp, Willie Thorp, Charlie Thorp, Alex Parker and wife, Boner and Sybilia Zenor and children, Bertha and Alex Greer, Mrs. Carnagie (Mr. Greer’s sister) and three children, Mr. Bunn and wife and of course Eveline, myself, and our three children (Sammy, Florence, and baby Arthur). Also Alfred Jones and Mrs. Mason. We passed the time enjoying ourselves jumping, playing, pitching horseshoes, playing duck-stone, London Bridge, Cat and Mouse, Pussy wants a Corner, swinging in the hammock, singing, eating dinner under the trees, eating ice cream and in conversation. In the afternoon, when all the boys and men went down to town for the ice to make ice cream, we (about 15) created a sensation and had great fun in “*leap-frogging*” down the road.

In the evening a large company collected in Mrs. Allen’s front room, and we had a nice time in singing, giving recitations, and joking. Among those present who were not at the picnic during the day were: Mr. Ewing and his mother, and Miss Bunn.

July 5 | Wednesday: Left my family at Pleasanton and rode off with Boner Zenor in Dr. Macy’s buggy to Davis City where I took the train at about nine o’clock A.M. up to Chariton, had to wait at Chariton until about 4 o’clock in the afternoon when I took the train East on the C. B. & Q. R.R. arriving at Burlington about ten o’clock at night. At once changed cars, crossed the Mississippi River and on East through Illinois to Monmouth which we reached about midnight, and where we waited about an hour for the train South to St. Louis.

July 6 | Thursday: Arrived at Main Street depot, St. Louis, this morning, about half past eight o’clock. Went directly to mother’s (1012 18th st.). After breakfast and a wash I went down town to Shorb and Boland’s and reported for duty.

July 17 | Monday: This afternoon Alice and children (Howard and baby Martha), Maria Swift and ~~two~~ three children, and Martha left together on the steamer "Gem City" for Keokuk whence they will take cars to Davis City, Iowa. They are off on a visit to the folks at Pleasanton, Iowa. Mother, Will Molyneaux, Joe Swift and myself I went down to the river to see them off.

July 31 | Monday: today I purchased of Mr. Horace Fox (and Martha A. Fox, his wife) the North half of Lot 9 in Block 2443, City of St Louis, with improvements on same, for Thirteen Hundred and Twenty Five Dollars (\$1325.00), or rather for \$825.00 subject to Deed of Trust for \$500.00, held by Mrs. Anna M. Morton.

It is No 4344 North 13th street, about four blocks South-east of the Water Tower. It is on the East side of 13th street, the lot is twenty-five feet wide, one hundred and thirty feet deep, running back to a twenty-foot alley. The house is a new two-story, square shape frame, painted white with green shutters, containing four good-size rooms. It was built by Thomas M. Tuttle for himself, but shortly after sold by him to Horace Fox and wife.

Aug 22nd | Tuesday: Paid Mrs. Anna M. Morton the fully amount (\$500.) of her deed of trust on my house, she relinquishing same. Also received from W. W. C. Perry the abstract of title to same, which he proclaims now good in me. Paid him \$12.50 for examination of title.

Aug 25 | Friday: Eveline, Florence, and baby Arthur arrived this morning from Pleasanton, Iowa, by the C. B. & Q. R.R. I met them at the Main street depot, and took them up to mother's on 18th street. Sisters Alice and Martha, Howard, Alice's baby Martha and our son Sammy arrived from Pleasanton about ten days ago.

Burgess Family moves to 4334 No. 13th Street in August, 1882⁶

Aug 26th | Saturday: We had our furniture moved today from Wm. Anderson's store on 7th st. and from mother's to our new home (4344 No. 13th st.) and Eveline with help of her wash woman got things straight enough for us to occupy the house. This evening therefore I had my first meal in the new home and tonight my first sleep.

Sept 13 | Wednesday: Loaned William Molyneaux \$481.60 at 6% interest. He has bought some lots on Jefferson Ave and North Market street and borrowed above amount from me to help pay for them.

Sept 16 | Saturday: Paid Herman Kamp \$43.25 for putting in sewer at our house (4344 N. 13th st.) Yesterday was Sammy's birthday; he is five years of age. For a birthday present I gave him a velocipede, and Aunt Alice gave him a new wagon.

⁶ In August 1883 the city fathers change St Louis street numbers and some street names and 4334 N. 13th Street becomes 4402 N. 19th Street.

Oct 1 | Sunday: J. M. Sallee, wife and daughter Ile (7 years old) arrived this morning from Cainsville, Mo. – They have come to make their stay with us while they attend the St Louis Fair, which commences tomorrow.

Oct 3 | Tuesday: Mr. Boland proffered me a holiday to attend the Fair so I chose today and Eveline, Sammy, Florence & baby Arthur & I went with Mr. Sallee, wife, and daughter.

Oct 13 | Friday: Mr. Sallee, wife and daughter left this morning per Wabash R.R. for their home in Cainsville, Mo.

Oct 18 | Wednesday: Frank Allen (Eveline's brother) arrived this morning (after I had gone to work) from Pleasanton, Iowa. He is about sixteen years of age and has come to St. Louis to learn carpentering and go to night school. Eveline weaned baby Arthur today. He is now about fourteen and one-half months old.

Dec 24 | Sunday: Eveline, Frank, the children and I all went down to mother's (1012 N. Eighteenth st.) for dinner. Several presents for Christmas passed between us. I gave to Peter a silk umbrella and to Martha a set of gold earrings. To mother I gave a set of cups, saucers, and plates. To nephew Howard I gave a brass drum. Mother gave me a pair of slippers and a silk handkerchief.

Christmas 1882

Dec 25 | Monday: We celebrated Christmas at home, no one calling on us except mother and sister Martha who came up in the afternoon. To the children and one another we gave several presents. Sammy (5 ¼ years old) got a mechanical locomotive (from us) box of tools (from aunt Martha), a new cap & stockings (from Eveline). Florence (3 5/12 years old) got a new doll, a cradle, train of cars, and pair of stockings.

Frank Allen received a pair of boots (from me) a new shirt and tie (from Eveline).

Eveline got a pair of slippers (from me) and I received a new tie & some linen handkerchiefs (from Eveline).

1883

January 26 | Friday: In the evening Eveline came down on the street cars and met me at Merrell's drugstore and we went to the new Olympic theatre to see and hear Adelina Patti (acknowledged to be the greatest prima donna in the world) in the opera of *Traviata*. We had reserved seats in one of the back rows of the balcony, for which I had paid \$3.00 each. The theater was crowded and soon became very warm and close, so much so as to make it quite uncomfortable. Adeline Patti's singing was very fine but I did not enjoy it in proportion to its cost. The tenor was Signor Nicolini who, through Patti's husband now, is only a fair tenor.

April 20 | Friday: The play of Louis XI was enacted this evening by the McCullough Dramatic Club at the Pickwick theatre, cor. Jefferson and Washington Aves. I played the part of Coitier, the king's physician (70 speeches – 148 lines total). The balance of the cast was:

| | |
|---------------------------------|----------------------|
| Louis XI | Mr. W. B. Smith |
| The Dauphin | Mr. E. H. Moore |
| Duke De Nemours | Mr. W. J. Blakeley |
| Philip De Comine | Mr. W. S. Caroline |
| (Coitier, the king's physician) | Sam'l R. Burgess) |
| Francois De Paule | Mr. J. T. Sands |
| Oliver, Le Daime | Mr. D. C. Bordley |
| Tristan, Le Hermite | Mr. E. McP. Smith |
| Count De Dreux | Mr. J. R. Williams |
| Marcel (Peasant) | Mr. C. B. Bordley |
| Richard (Peasant) | Mr. G. S. Hoke |
| Didier (Peasant) | Mr. W. R. Johns |
| Officer | Mr. E. W. Duncan |
| Marie De Comine | Miss Josie J. Bush |
| Martha | Miss Cora G. Curns |
| Julie | Miss Daisie Christin |

The play went very smoothly and promptly. There was not a single error of any consequence by any of the players. Mr. W. B. Smith, in the star part of Louis XI scored a great success being called before the curtain at the end of the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th acts.

Of my relatives, there were present in the audience: Eveline, mother, & Peter. Fred Molyneaux was also in attendance.

Death of Hannah Allen, Eveline's grandmother on April 12, 1883

April 21 | Saturday: Today Frank Allen (who is still stopping at our house) received a letter from his father - Ogden City, Utah, in which was the information that his Father's mother (Frank's and Eveline's grand-mother) had died on the 12 inst. at Ogden City, Utah.

May 17 | Thursday: This evening Eveline, her brother Frank, Sammy, Florence and Arthur left on the C. B. & Q. R.R. (Keokuk route) for Pleasanton, Iowa. I went down to Union deport and saw them safely off. Eveline and the children had a berth in the sleeping car, but Frank did not. From the depot I went up to Mrs. Swift's 1511 Madison st., where Lilly Swift and Mr. Parish were married this evening by Elder Cottam. The ceremony was all over before I reached there. After supper (about 10 o'clock) I remained till about midnight and then walked over to mother's (1012 N. 18th st.) where I shall now live until Eveline and the children return.

May 18 | Friday: Went up to Alice's (9th & Monroe sts.) for supper after which I took nephew Howard down to the Lindell hotel, having made an engagement during the day to look at pocket books and bag samples of Mr. Spencer, representing *John Mehl & Co.* of New York. Howard enjoyed the visit to the Lindell hotel (the first one for him) especially the ride up and down on the elevator.

May 19 | Saturday: This evening mother and I went over to the Armory hall and heard Gounod's oratorio "*Redemption*" by New York soloists, a St. Louis chorus of over 300 voices, and Theodore Thomas's celebrated orchestra. Sister Martha took part in the chorus.

On the way over from the house to the hall I lost our two tickets (out of my vest pocket I think) and had to pay \$3.00 for two more.

Samuel serves on jury that sentences the defendant to death

June 3 | Sunday: Last Monday morning I reported at the St. Louis Criminal Court (Four Courts Building) to do duty as a juror, having been summoned the week previous. I was not impaneled on any case, however, until Friday morning when I was selected as the twelfth juror in a murder trial viz: State of Missouri versus Charles Rose (colored).

Charles Rose, the defendant, was charged with the murder of another colored man, George Ingram, on the 3^d of April, 1881, in Goldsmith's saloon 1012 N. 7th street, St. Louis. The case was tried before in the Fall of 1881 and Chas. Rose was found guilty of murder in the first degree. The present was therefore the second trial of the case. All day Friday, Saturday, and Saturday evening until 11 o'clock the time was spent in hearing testimony of witnesses and the speeches of the counsel, Mr. Bishop for the defendant and Mr. McDonald for the state, The case was given to us (the jury) by Judge VanWagoner at 11 o'clock Saturday evening and we retired to the jury room. At 12 o'clock (midnight) we had decided on our verdict, Murder in the first degree, but as court had adjourned we had to wait until this (Sunday) morning when Judge VanWagoner held a special session of court and received our verdict at about half past ten o'clock. From Friday morning up to this morning we (the jury) have been under the care of the deputy sheriff, he taking us for our meals to the Union depot eating house, and having us sleep both Friday and Saturday evenings in the Four Courts building, special rooms for that purpose being provided.

The confinement for two whole days and nights was very irksome to us, though about half of the jury spend several hours on both evenings in the pastime of playing poker, twenty five cents limit. I was not of that number.

For my part I left very sorry for Charles Rose and should have been pleased to have acquitted him, but could not do it on the evidence. May God be merciful to him.

I should explain in regard to the poker playing that it was not, strictly speaking, on

Saturday evening that they played, as we did not get out of the jury room until midnight, as before stated, and the playing was from midnight on till 3 o'clock A.M. Sunday morning.

June 6 | Wednesday: Today James H. O'Neill bade all at the store (Shorb & Boland's) good bye. He leaves tomorrow morning for Minneapolis, Minnesota, on the advice of his physician. His health became bad about March of this year and he has since been doctoring, first out a Warsaw, Mo (the residence of his wife's family) and since then here in St. Louis. The cause of his ill health is said to be lung disease or consumption, and after a thorough examination his doctor has informed him that he cannot live if he remains in St. Louis; that he must go to some other climate if he desires to live (which of course he does) and the doctor has recommended Minnesota. Jimmy has therefore been compelled to give up his situation with Shorb and Boland after a continuous service in their employ of about fourteen years. During the greater part of the time, in fact the last twelve years, he has been traveling for the house, being its representative in South-West Missouri. He is married and has one child, a baby girl. Jimmy and I were boys in the store together and I regret the cruel necessity of which forces him to relinquish his lucrative position with Shorb and Boland, and I hope he will recover soon his good health in the beautiful land of Minnesota and also that he may soon there-after get with some paying business up there.

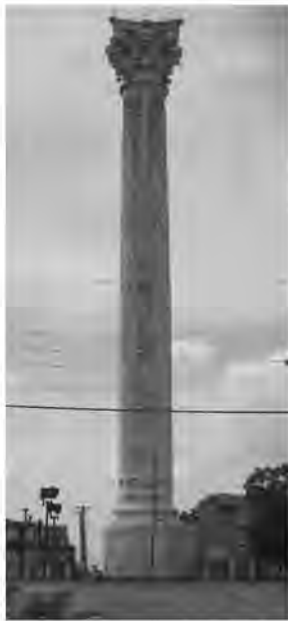
Mr. Shorb has arranged that Mr. M. P. Illig our Southern Kansas traveler, is to cover the greater part of the territory heretofore drummed by O'Neill.

June 20 | Wednesday: I left this evening on the C. B. & Q. R.R. for Pleasanton, Iowa (via Monmouth, Ills., Chariton, Iowa, and Davis City, Iowa). Frank Allen is with me, he is having come down from Pleasanton to St. Louis about ten days ago, with the intention of going to Philadelphia to work. I have convinced him that it would be better to go back home, so he is going back with me,

July 6 | Friday: Arrived in St. Louis this morning per C. B. & Q. R.R. with Eveline, Sammy, Florence, and Arthur. We came by way of Davis City, Chariton, & Monmouth having left Pleasanton on the morning of the 5th (yesterday). Were met at the Main street depot by mother and sister Martha, who went home with Eveline and the children, while I went direct to the store (Shorb & Boland's).

July 25 | Wednesday: Florence is four years old. Yesterday evening I brought up from down town with me a set of little china dishes and set of small teaspoons, for her birthday present. Both of them I purchased at the "Dollar Store" on 4th street.

Mother and Martha with nephew Howard were up to spend the day but I did not see them as they left before I got home from the store. Eveline and Martha made a lot of ice cream for Florence's birthday dinner and they say it was splendid.



St Louis Life

July 24, 1881:

Sunday: In the morning Frankie Allen and I took Florence and Sammy out on the Bellefontaine street cars to the Water Tower.

We went up to the top of the tower, Frank carrying Florence and I carrying Sammy. On the way down I carried Florence and Sammy walked all the way down (254 steps).

THE ONLY PERFECT
Family Sewing Machine!
THE VOLUBLE, EASY-TO-USE
[No. 8.]



SEWING MACHINES

For all Grades of Manufactures,
adapted to run by foot, hand or
electric power.

They are pronounced by the highest
authorities - "The best made and most
versatile Sewing Machine in the world."

Sold on easy terms, guaranteed by a
reputable company. It is an ex-
traordinary value.

AGENTS WANTED EVERYWHERE.

For terms, literature, etc., address

WHEELER & WILSON MANUFACTURING CO.

No. 416 North First St.,
ST. LOUIS, MO.

Eugene Papin-Buggy Mfg Co.



Send for Price List.
900 CLARK AVENUE.

LARGE FIRE IN ST. LOUIS.

BUILDINGS OPPOSITE THE LINDELL HOUSE
DESTROYED—DAMAGE OVER \$200,000.

ST. LOUIS, Jan. 7. —A fire broke out about 7 o'clock this evening in the rear of the wholesale hat and cap store of J. F. Watkins & Co., No. 606 Washington-avenue, this city, and the entire store and also the large picture frame house and art gallery of Pettet & Leathe, No. 608, adjoining on the west, were completely burned out. Watkins & Co.'s stock was valued at \$100,000, and is a total loss; insured for \$200,000. The stock of Pettet & Leathe was valued at about \$20,000; insured for \$20,000. The next building west, Nos. 610 and 612, is occupied by Shorb & Boland, books and stationery, and Mack & Co., clothiers, but their loss cannot yet be stated. That of Shorb & Boland will be principally by water and smoke, and the destruction of the rear portion of their store by a falling wall. Mack & Co.'s loss will probably be light, as the fire did not reach their store and very little water entered it. The building Nos. 606 and 608 was owned by Samuel H. Leathe, of the firm of Pettet & Leathe, and was probably worth about \$75,000. It is damaged to the extent of about \$25,000. Pettet & Leathe's house was insured for \$50,000. The buildings Nos. 610 and 612 was also owned by Mr. Leathe; damage not estimated; insurance \$25,000. The origin of the fire is not yet known. Pettet & Leathe's insurance on stock is \$20,000; the insurance of L. Leathe on buildings Nos. 606 and 608 is \$20,000; Watkins & Co.'s stock is insured for \$25,000; Shorb & Boland's insurance on stock is \$75,000. These buildings are directly opposite the Lindell Hotel, and during the excitement one man connected with the fire department of that house turned the water on at one of the stand-pipes, of which the hotel has a complete system, without attaching the hose, and a great volume of water ran down from floor to floor, causing about \$5,000 damage.

The New York Times

Published: January 8, 1882

Copyright © The New York Times



WELL AUGERS.
Challenge Well Auger Co.

Best Spring and Rock Drilling
Machines Manufactured.

Will drive to any depth in any kind of
ground. Bore hole as well as drive
down all kinds. The best and cheapest
and most complete set of tools ever
manufactured. Made in St. Louis, Mo.
and shipped to all parts of the world.

Challenge Well Auger Co.
1400 FOURTH STREET,
ST. LOUIS, MO.

CHAS. R. LEWIS,
WOOD AND METALLIC BURIAL CASES AND CASKETS



UNDERTAKERS' TRIMMINGS, CABINET HARDWARE,
CROCKERY, CHINA, STONE, MARBLE, ETC.,
714 N. FOURTH STREET, ST. LOUIS, MO.



WITTE
HARDWARE
COMPANY.

701 & 703 BROADWAY,
ST. LOUIS, MO.

AXES.

READ & THOMPSON,
915 OLIVE STREET, SAINT LOUIS.



PIANOS, ORGANS & ORGUINETTES.

SPECIAL AGENTS FOR KNABE, ARION AND HARDMAN UPRIGHT PIANOS.

The READ & THOMPSON ORGAN is the Best Organ ever
offered at a moderate price.

SEND FOR CATALOGUE.

Plate 18: St Louis Life (cont.)

1880 to 1883: McCullough Dramatic Club in St. Louis

Nov 5th, 1880

Received my ticket as an acting member of the McCullough Dramatic Club, St. Louis ...



Dandie Dinmont

Theatre-Royal.

This Evening will be performed the Musical Play of
GUY MANNERING.

| | | |
|--|---|-----------------|
| Colonel Mannering, | - | MR. CALCRAFT. |
| Henry Bertram, | - | MR. LEONI LEE. |
| Dandie Dinmont, | - | MR. DENHAM. |
| Dominie Sampson, | - | MR. MACKAY. |
| Dick Hatteraick, | - | MR. MURRAY. |
| Baillie Muckletrifft, | - | MR. DUFF. |
| Mr. Gilbert Glossin, | - | MR. MASON. |
| Jack Jabos, | - | MR. LEE. |
| Gabriel, | - | MR. BLAND. |
| Schettin, | - | MR. HILTYARD. |
| Barnes, | - | MR. POWER. |
| Sergeant McCraw, | - | MR. ATKIN. |
| Highland Soldiers, Messrs McDonald, Bain, Clark, &c. | | |
| Gipsies, Messrs Broadhurst, Sandilands, &c. | | |
| Lucy Bertram, | - | MISS STEPHENS. |
| Julia Mannering, | - | MRS. CUMMINS. |
| Mrs. McCandlish, | - | MRS. NICOL. |
| Meg Merrilees, | - | MRS. RENAUD. |
| Flora, | - | MISS NICOL. |
| Gipsy, | - | MISS M. NICOLL. |
| Gipsy Girls, Misses J. Nicol, Eyre, and Mrs. Mackay. | | |

Feb'y 25, 1881:

This evening I made my first appearance in a regular play, taking the part of "Dandie Dinmont" in the play of Guy Mannering (or Meg Merrilees), given by the McCullough Dramatic Club at the Pickwick Theater ...

Program of another Production

April 11, 1882:

The McCullough Dramatic Club this evening performed "Our American Cousins" at the Pickwick ...

My "make-up" as Sir Edward Trenchard was complimented on all sides behind the curtain, and was pronounced "excellent", "great", "best the McCullough Club has ever shown" etc. ... I had my moustache and gotee [sic] shaved off, which altered my appearance very much. I had an iron gray wig on, mutton chop side whiskers, and my face painted in style by the "make-up" artist.



Program from April 14, 1865 at Ford's theater



AN HISTORICAL DRAMA IN FIVE ACTS
BY W. R. HARRIS.

CAST OF CHARACTERS.

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------|
| LOUIS XI. | Mr. W. B. Smith. |
| THE DAUPHIN. | Mr. E. H. Moore. |
| DUKE DE NEMOURS. | Mr. W. J. Blackley. |
| PHILIP DE COMBES. | Mr. W. B. Carline. |
| COITIER, The King's Physician. | Mr. S. R. Burgess. |
| FRANCOIS DE PAULE. | Mr. J. T. Bonds. |
| OLIVIER, Le DAIME. | Mr. D. C. Barclay. |
| TRISTAN, Le HERMITE. | Mr. E. McD. Smith. |
| COURT DE DREUX. | Mr. J. R. Williams. |
| MARCEL. | Mr. C. B. Barclay. |
| RICHARD, Peasant. | Mr. C. S. Hoke. |
| DIDIER, Officer. | Mr. W. B. James. |
| MARIE DE COMBES. | Mr. E. W. Duncan. |
| MARTHA. | Miss Jessie J. Bush. |
| JULIE. | Miss Clara C. Curtis. |
| | Miss Daisy Christen. |

Louis, Herald, Sergeant, Baron, Justice, Gentlemen, and Knights.
The Duke (represented by the Duke) will be
Composed of J. H. A. J. W. B. M. and Company, R. J. J. J. J. M. B. M.

April 20, 1883:

The play of Louis XI was enacted this evening by the McCullough Dramatic Club at the Pickwick theatre ...

I played the part of Coitier, the king's physician (70 speeches – 148 lines total).

Program of the McCullough Dramatic Club Production

Plate 19: McCullough Dramatic Club

November 1868, 1872, 1880, 1884:
Samuel reported on the candidates
for President and Vice President for
the Republican and Democratic Parties.

Samuel always voted the Republican ticket.



General James A. Garfield
1880 Republican Candidate for President



Grant and Wilson
1872 Republican Ticket



Seymour and Blair
1880 Democratic Ticket



Globe Democrat Building

Nov 2, 1880:

In the evening I and Alex Greer (who is now living with us at 1412 Carr street) went down town and saw the election returns bulletined at the **Lindell Hotel**, the "**Globe-Democrat**" office, and the "Mo. Republican" office. There was a large number of people down town and great excitement, especially in front of the "Globe Democrat", where about ten thousand men were congregated. As the news showed the election of Garfield + Arthur, and the defeat of Hancock and English there was great rejoicing among the Republicans and disappointment among the Democrats.



Lindell Hotel

Plate 20: Elections of US Presidents 1868 - 1884

1881: First Trip for *Cantwell & Shorb* to East Coast Cities



Horseshoe Curve on Conemaugh River, Pennsylvania

Dec 8, 1881: Arose soon after daylight, and shortly after we passed through the city of Pittsburg, Pa. ...Rode all day along the Pennsylvania R.R. and viewed as much as possible the beautiful and picturesque scenery on this line, including the noted "**horseshoe curve**".



Arch Street Theater, Philadelphia

Dec 8:

Was not feeling very well, but went out nevertheless and attended the performance of "The Twelve Jolly Bachelors" at Mrs. John Drew's **Arch Street Theater**. I ...was so disappointed by the interior of the theatre as it is inferior to our St. Louis 1st class theatres



Dec 13: ...

I went to the Madison Square theatre and saw "**Esmeralda**" performed



Dec 15: ...

[I went to] the **Union Square Theatre** and saw the performance of "**The Lights O'London**", which was excellently played

Plate 21: First Trip to East Coast Cities for Cantwell & Shorb (1881)

1881: First Trip for *Cantwell & Shorb* to East Coast Cities



Massasoit House, Springfield, Mass.

Dec 20: ...I left New York on the N.Y. & New Haven R.R. and made through to Springfield Mass. reaching there some time after midnight. Went direct to the **Massasoit House**.

Dec 21: Went to the Valley Paper Co. and saw Mr. Esleeck. ... he took me over to the **Nonotuck Mill** and showed me through the several rooms so I got something of an idea how paper is made.



Nonotuck Mill, Holyoke, Mass.



Suspension Bridge, Niagara River, New York

Dec 22: ... During the morning I was on the NY Central R.R. riding west through Syracuse, Rochester, etc. arriving about noon at **Suspension Bridge**. Got off the car and walked over the bridge, so as to get a better view of Niagara Falls which are about two miles above.

Plate 22: First Trip to East Coast Cities (cont)



Plate 23: Mrs. Samuel R. Burgess

"I feel honored by the affection of so true and good a woman."
Samuel Rostron Burgess - Dec. 25, 1886

Chapter 8

Now We Are Six 1883 - 1888

December 25, 1886

“The silver watch Eveline gave me was a great surprise. It is a beautiful stem winder form Mermod Jaccard & Co and Eveline purchased it with money saved during the last two years or more out of her housekeeping fund. This demonstrates how excellent manager and wife she is, and I feel honored by the affection of so true and good a woman”

Birth of Harold: The birth of their fourth child was exciting, as Eveline delayed asking Samuel to get the doctor until it was too late. Samuel’s description of Harold’s memorable birth is the first entry of Chapter 8.

Pride: In 1869 Sam had written a poem entitled “*Pride*”. His pride was on display in his 1883 reaction to an unexpected comment from four-year old Florence: “*All of our children speak the truth naturally, and, if I may say so, from the force of example.*”

Diphtheria: Perhaps the scariest moment in Chapter 8 for Samuel occurred in March 1884 when four-year old Florence was diagnosed with a potentially fatal illness - diphtheria. It must have been a tremendous relief when she survived.

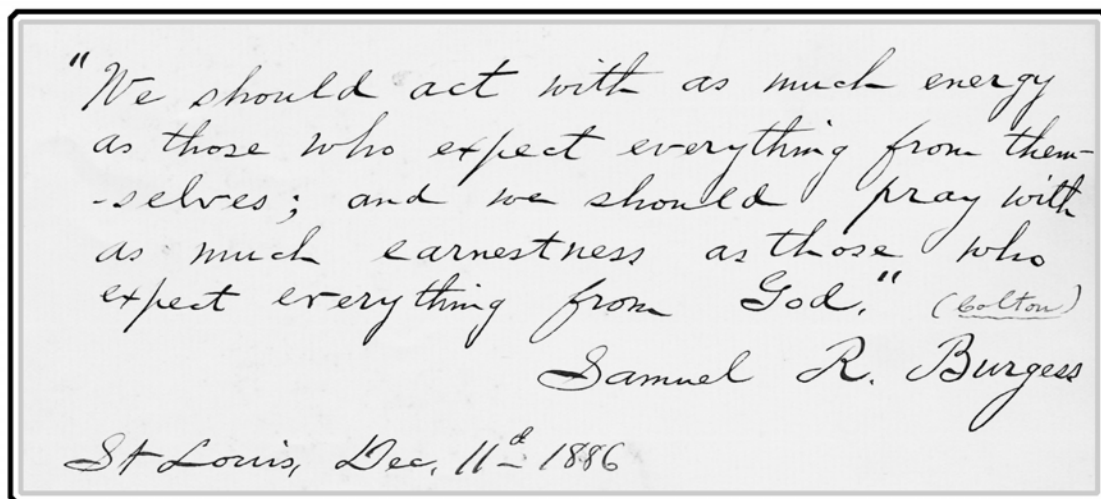
Emma Harp: The burdens of rearing four children led Sam and Eveline to ask a 15-year old girl, the daughter of Lamoni friends, to help out. Emma Harp became a member of the household from the summer of 1884 to the summer of 1886.

Politics: Sam consistently voted the ticket of the Republican Party. In the 1884 election, among the closest contests in history, the Democratic ticket was victorious. Upon hearing that Grover Cleveland would become President Sam acted swiftly, selling all the government notes securities he owned.

Rescue of Peter: Samuel made an emergency trip to Tennessee to bail out his brother Peter, who had had a hard time holding down a job. (Eveline's brother Franklin had issues, too, later serving time in a Texas prison for embezzlement.) By contrast, the Burgess and Allen mothers were strong women. Mary had lost her husband to a fatal illness and Elizabeth to divorce. His "Aunties" were strong presences in Samuel's life. Eveline's sister Bertha became a doctor and Sybil became a frontier woman, later caring for her mother. Martha helped her mother Mary all of her life and Alice later overcame the loss of husband Will at age 40 and the deaths within a few months of both children before either was age 25.

Sam's Spirituality: After Johnny Ritchie's death, Samuel ceased directly addressing his faith in his journal. In December 1886, however, when he was asked to contribute some thoughts for an album to be given to Eveline's sister, Dr. Bertha Greer, Samuel's contribution provides a rare glimpse into his beliefs. He used this saying attributed to the Baptist minister Rev. Charles Caleb Colton:

"We should act with as much energy as those who expect everything from themselves; and we should pray with as much earnestness as those who expect everything from God."



*"We should act with as much energy
as those who expect everything from them-
selves; and we should pray with
as much earnestness as those who
expect everything from God." (Colton)
Samuel R. Burgess
St Louis, Dec. 11th 1886*

JOURNAL RESUMES AUGUST 1, 1883

August 1 | Wednesday: This morning at Seven o'clock (7 o'clock A.M.) our fourth child, a boy, was born. Eveline commenced having pains at about 5 o'clock in the morning but not feeling sure that the time had come she did not request me to go for the doctor until twenty minutes past 6 o'clock. I rode down to his (Dr. Young's) office, cor. of 9th and North Market st., got the doctor up and we rode up on the cars to our house, arriving at about twenty minutes past seven o'clock and finding that the baby was already born and Mrs. Burkhart, a midwife, was in the attendance on Eveline. When the baby was born no one was with Eveline but Belle (the servant woman who has been with us since we came back from Iowa). Belle ran and called to Mrs. Hackman, our next door neighbor and she at once came in, but could not do anything. Eveline asked her if she knew of anyone to be had in a hurry nearby, so she told her of the midwife, Mrs. Burkhart, living just over on 14th street, so Belle ran over and got her at once, so everything was attended to all right and in time. When Dr. Young and I got to the house there was very little for the Doctor to do. About an hour before dinner time I took all three of the children (Sammy, Florence, and Arthur) down to mother's (1012 N. 18th street) where I left them, and after dinner I went to work at the store as usual (Shorb & Boland's).

August 10 | Friday: The street commissioners today put new Nos. on all the houses in our neighborhood, along 13th street. The number on our house is now 4402 having been changed from 4344 (our old No.) to 4402.

August 25 | Saturday: In addition to changing numbers on some of the houses, the city authorities have altered the numbers of some of the streets Our street, heretofore known as 13th street is now 19th street, so that from 4344 N. 13th st. we are changed to 4402 N. 19th street. Mother's street has been changed from 18th street to 17th street but the number of her house remains the same. She is now 1012 N. 17th st. (old 1012 N. 18th st.)

The house we used to live in (from May/1879 to June 14/1880) on Brooklyn st. (#1007) has not had its number changed but the name of the street was changed some months ago from Brooklyn street to Bogy street.

The house we lived in on Carr street, previos [sic] to the purchase of our present home, and the number of which use to be 1412, is now No 1310 Stoddard st.

In brief, the changes are as follows:

| | <u>Old No. and street</u> | <u>New No. and Street</u> |
|---|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Mother's house | 1012 N. 18 th st. | 1012 N. 17 th st. |
| 1 st residence since my marriage | 1008 N. 18 th st. | 1008 N. 17 th st. |
| 2 nd " " " " | 1007 Brooklyn st. | 1007 Bogy st. |
| 3 rd " " " " | 1412 Carr st. | 1310 Stoddard St. |
| 4 th " " " " | 4344 N. 13 th st. | 4402 N. 19 th st. |

August 26 | Saturday: Eveline, I and the children went down to Alice's to dinner. In the afternoon we went to meeting at the Hall, 1302 Broadway, where we had our baby blessed and named. He was blessed by Elders R. D. Cottam and Noah Cook, the former being spokesman, and was given the name of Harold Cantwell Burgess.

Of our relatives none were present at the meeting with exception of nephew Howard Molyneaux, who came down with us from his house. After meeting we rode out on the street cars to Joe and Maria Swift's, and from there took the cars out home, after remaining about an hour. Howard accompanied us and stayed all night with us.

Sept 7 | Friday: Received a postal card notice of the Annual meeting of the McCullough Dramatic Club on next Monday; and I replied, addressing L. S. Metcalfe Jr. (Secretary), stating that I deemed it best, on account of the increase in my business duties, to withdraw from membership in the McCullough Club.

"Mama, papa didn't tell a story because he thought he would be home early."

Sept 8 | Saturday: On leaving home this morning I told Eveline and the children that I should be home early to supper, that is by or before seven o'clock in the evening, I did not, however, get away from the store until after eight o'clock, being detained by some orders which I did not wish to lay over until next week, and so did not reach home until about 9 o'clock. The children were all asleep, but Eveline told me of a remark made by Florence, which I thought so good for my little four year old girl, as to be worthy of record in this my journal. The remark she made was in reference to my statement in the morning that I should be home early. When the time for my coming arrived and I didn't come, Florence said to her mother, *"Mama, papa didn't tell a story because he thought he would be home early."* A very keen appreciation of the nature of falsehood for so young a child. The remark was entirely original, and the idea too neither being the result of instruction in these matters, as she had not yet had any teaching on this point, that is no particular teaching, in fact there has been no occasion for it, as all of our children speak the truth naturally, and, if I may say so, from the force of example

Dec 22 | Saturday: Today the firm of Shorb & Boland was dissolved by mutual consent. Mr. Shorb retires from the business which will hence forth be conducted by Mr. Boland alone under the style of J. L. Boland (or John L. Boland). Shortly before noon the papers were signed by Mr. Shorb and Mr. Boland, in the law -office of Mr. Gerald Griffin on Pine Street. Mr. Griffin and I were the only witnesses present. Mr. Boland paid Mr. Shorb a check on the State Saving Association for forty thousand dollars (\$40,000.00). The balance coming to Mr. Shorb will be paid in January, after the books are closed.

Christmas 1883

Dec 25 | Tuesday: We spent Christmas at home and had a pleasant time. Eveline, Frank Allen (who is boarding with us and working at H.A. Hyatt's), Sammy and Florence were up before daylight (being about six o'clock) to see the Christmas tree in the front room down-stairs. Eveline and Frank got up fires going, lit up the tree and then Sammy and Florence came down to view it. Shortly afterward I arose and descended to the front room and in a few minutes after I went up and brought Arthur down, and later on some one of us brought baby Harold down. The children were of course delighted with the appearance of the tree and also with presents for them which hung on the tree and in their stockings (They had fixed their stockings or rather their mama had the night before, at the corner of the centre table on which the tree stood).

Sammy (now 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ years old) received a box of new "nesting", mammoth A.B.C. blocks (from me), from mama¹

two learning books Monroe's *Chart Primer* and Olney's *Primary Arithmetic* (these are his first school books, and though he does not go to school he can read the first 19 lessons in the *Primer* and can do all the addition up to lesson 3 in the *Arithmetic*. Grandma Burgess gave him a pair of woolen stockings, a linen handkerchief with "B" and a pair of sleeve buttons. Aunt Alice gave him a bottle of Cologne and a white handkerchief - two ribbon bows, and some scrap-book pictures. From Frank a toy watch.

Florence received a wax doll nicely dressed - one that would open and shut its eyes - (from mama), a silk dress and white collar (from grandma), a dolls bonnet (from Martha), a bucket wash tub - two wash-boards, a scrub brush and clothes horse (from Alice) (she washed two handkerchiefs for Sammy, one for mama and an apron for baby - Sammy carried the water for her). Frank got Florence a scrap book.

Arthur received a wheel-barrow (from Alice) a willow rocking-chair (from mama), a painted rubber ball (from me), a new dress and collar (from grandma), a toy Banjo (from Frank).

Harold received a rubber doll (from mama), a new plaid dress (from grandma).

I received a silk scarf (from mother), a bottle of wine (from Alice), a mustache cup - silver watch, and a case to put the old watch of father's (which I had been wearing) away in (from Eveline).

¹ : Use of Helvetica font indicates Eveline's handwriting. She retained Sam's "voice" but annotated the bottom of the page with "(per EAB)".

Eveline received a linen table cloth (from mother) a box containing butter lard &c from her mother also two chickens from BIRTHA [sic] - a new lamp, (from Frank) – a plush toilet case was sent from “Lewis, Pallburg, & Bro” New York to her containing celluloid comb - brush and mirror.

Frank received a pair of gloves and a satin tie (from Eveline), \$2 from his mother.

I gave Howard a “Chatterbox”.

Eveline gave Little Martha a small cain [sic] seat chair, Sammy gave mother a hanging lamp, I brought home a game called Pitch-a-Ring at which we spent a good deal of time and had considerable fun. I played against the entire company and won - Frank & I played several games for who should get in coal, water, &c – Frank got beat. We also had a great sport of playing ball in our backyard. Eveline and I played a short time – then Frank and I had a lively bout afterwards, we retired early after one of the merriest Christmases I ever spent.²

“I feel honored by the affection of so true and good a woman.”

The silver watch Eveline gave me was a great surprise. It is a beautiful stem winder form Mermod Jaccard & Co and Eveline purchased it with money saved during the last two years or more out of her housekeeping fund. This demonstrates how excellent manager and wife she is, and I feel honored by the affection of so true and good a woman.

Dec 26 | Wednesday: Today I am thirty-two years old. Spent the day at the store, also the evening till ten o'clock. The boys worked at taking stock all day and evening till ten I was busy in getting up the printed matter and litho-graphing, etc. for the new concern “John L. Boland”. Barnes helped me in the evening with correspondence and writing out orders.

Dec 28 | Friday: Eveline and I attended in the evening the oratorio of “*The Messiah*”, given at the Chamber of Commerce. There were four fine soloists, the chorus of 300 voices from the St. Louis Choral Society and most important of all, Theodore Thomas's orchestra of fifty pieces.

Sister Martha was one of the soprano singers in the chorus. Eveline and I went up in the gallery (tickets one dollar each) where we had to stand through the whole performance but had a splendid view of the hall, the audience, the chorus, and orchestra. We enjoyed the “*Messiah*” very much, especially the playing of the orchestra, which is perfection.

² Return to Cambria font represents return to Samuel's handwriting in the journal.

Jan 1 | Tuesday: Thos. Taylor, Will Molyneaux, and I started out about half past ten o'clock in the morning, to make some New Year calls. Tom came up in his light spring wagon in which all three of us rode the balance of the day. This was as per previous agreement that if Tom finished the wagon I would supply the calling cards for the party. Consequently I had the cards selected and printed a day or two ago. There were three cards, all with different designs, Will's name being on one card, Tom's on another and mine on the third, and all three were punched in the lower right-hand corner and tied with narrow ribbon. We left Alice and her children (Howard and Mattie) at my house with Eveline and children and Frank Allen. When we started out the weather was mild, a light snow falling. During the afternoon it turned cold, a sharp wind came up and the snow fell heavily. After dark it was very cold.

We called at Mr. Lane's, Will Poole's, Mrs. Hall's, old Mr. Poole's and then across Grand Ave. and out to Harry Bradshaw's and Mr. Kuhnert's. From there over to Mr. Casey's, Mr. Cottam's, and across to Johnny Dawson's. At John Roberts's we find him sick in bed on account of a accident he had met with a few days before. Back again, calling at Tom Daniel's and then on Franklin Ave. calling at Mr. Dinwoodey's. It was now beginning to get dark and Will had to leave us in order to serve his "*Chronicle*" route. Tom and I drove down to the stable to give the horse a feed and we went over to Tom's office at the Laclede gas light company's, cor. 11th and Washington Ave. In about half an hour we got the horse and wagon again and resumed our calling. First had to go to a Mr. Murphy, one of Tom's workmen to get him to attend to some complaints that had come into the office in regard to gas not burning on account of the extremely cold weather. Then up to Mrs. Taylor's (nee Jessie Johnson) on 17th street, over to Mr. Huyett's on Cass Ave, on to Mr. Kyte's, Henry Burch's, Jos. Swift's, Alf Burch's, and Molyneaux's. It was now between eight and nine o'clock. We picked up Will again at Molyneaux's and went down to Miss Wand's on 9th street where Belle Molyneaux and Sarah Bradshaw were receiving. From there up to Henry Townsend's where we parted as it was about 9 o'clock. Tom took his horse and wagon down to the stable, Will and I walked over to Mrs. Robert's and to Humphrey Wood's and Mrs. Youman's. Will then went home and I took the car home where I arrived after ten o'clock, cold, tired, and with feet wringing wet.

Feb 1st | Friday: Mr. Boland received a telegraph from Jimmy O'Neill's wife informing him of the death of her husband Jas. H. O'Neill. He died at Uvalde, Texas yesterday afternoon (Jan 31st). He left the employ of *Shorb and Boland* on June 6th last and went to Minnesota for the benefit of his health. In August he came back from there and went out to Warsaw Mo. and thence to Uvalde, Texas. I had hoped he would regain his health but it has not turned out so. Mrs. O'Neill had telegraphed Mr. Boland for \$400 and also to her friend Mr. Ben Walker for \$300. Mr. Walker sent her nothing and Mr. Boland sent her only \$100.

Mr. Boland could not see what call she had on him, or rather what claim, so he sent

but \$100, and telegraphed the situation to her father at Warsaw, Mo. Considering the number of years Jimmy and I had been in *Cantwell and Shorb's* and *Shorb and Boland's* together, and the fact of his ill fortune and my good fortune, I thought it would be no more than right for me to help his wife some to defray expenses of his burial etc, so I telegraphed her \$100.00 on my own a/c [account].

Feb 4 | Monday: Mrs. O'Neill reached St Louis this morning with remains of Jimmy O'Neill. John Burke and I called on her at Hotel Barnum. John got the death certificate from her and had remains brought up from Union depot to Lynch's Undertaking establishment.

Feb. 5 | Tuesday: Jimmy O'Neill's funeral was held today. It was from Lynch's to St. Xavier's church where high mass was held. Thence to Calvary cemetery. I did not attend the funeral except to go up to the church with Mr. Casey.

Three o'clock in the afternoon I went to the Southern Hotel to make our import Album order with Will Horn of *Koch, Sons, & Co.*, New York. Spent the balance of the afternoon there, got supper at the Southern with Mr. Horn. Johnnie Petrie (Mr. Horn's assistant) and Ben Barnett (from our store who came down to select retail Albums). Worked along after supper and along into the night until fifteen minutes to three Wednesday morning. Went home on the "owl" car and got to bed about four o'clock in the morning. The order amounts to over \$10,700.00.

Feb 7 | Thursday: Peter (my brother) started tonight on his first trip for the Simmons Hardware Co. He is going to work the state of Tennessee, and hopes to succeed.

Feb 10th Sunday *Samuel Allen Burgess*
Above is the autograph of my oldest boy, Sammy, written today, now less than six and a half years old and not yet been to school a day.

Feb 10th | Sunday: *Samuel Allen Burgess*. Above is the autograph of my oldest boy, Sammy. Written today, now less than six and a half years old, and not yet been to school a day.

Feb 21 | Thursday: Frank Allen (Eveline's brother) left this evening per C. B. & Q. R.R. for his home in Pleasanton, Iowa.

Feb 22 | Friday: This morning before Sammy and I were up the clock downstairs struck six, and shortly afterwards the car stable clock struck. Sammy remarked: "Papa, our clock is three minutes fast", then after a short pause he added, "either our clock is three minutes fast, else the stable clock is three minutes behind time".

Feb 24th | Sunday: Brother Peter came in from Tennessee this morning He has gone a little over two weeks and has pleased his employers, *Simmons Hardware Co.*, so much that they have called him in for the purpose of putting him on a more important route in North Eastern Texas. We were all at mother's today for dinner. On the way home Arthur wanted to be carried so I took him up in my arms and he laid his head on my shoulder. Thinking that possibly he was going to sleep, but being unable to see myself (as his head was on my shoulder) I asked Sammy to see whether Arthur was asleep or awake. Sammy held back a pace or two so he could see and then remarked, "Arthur is awake." Arthur's retort was as sudden as it was surprising. "I aint a wake. I's a boy".

Feb 25th | Monday: Brother Peter left this evening on his first trip to Texas for Simmons Hardware Co.

Florence diagnosed with Diphtheria in 1884

March 18th | Tuesday: Florence is just recovering from that dread disease, diphtheria. God, in his kindness has spared her, and she is now out of danger. She began complaining the early part of last week and by Wednesday night was quite ill and had a bad sore throat. Being worse on Thursday we got Dr. Uhlemeyer to see her, in the evening, and he said she had only a sore throat and she would be well in a day or so. Not having full confidence in Dr. Uhlemeyer, on account of his losing Pat Gorry's boy some months ago (in which he badly mis-judged the case) I went on Friday morning to Dr. Bernays, 11th st. and Chambers, and brought him up to the house. Immediately on examination he informed us that Florence had diphtheria. He prescribed for her and gave full directions for the treatment of the case, and also as to how we should all take precautions against any other in the family contacting the disease. He called on Saturday morning, and also Sunday morning, and yesterday (Monday) morning. Sunday morning he pronounced her better, and yesterday morning he considered her out of danger, enjoined Eveline to not relax her care and watchfulness in nursing Florence, for at least a week longer. Florence will be well entirely in a few days, none of the balance of us have taken the disease, and I feel very thankful.

Arthur re: Seeing God: "I can, if I get up on my high chair"

Belle (our woman of general utility) was telling me this morning that on yesterday she was explaining to Sammy, in answer to some of his questions, that God made everything. "Yes," said Sammy, "but you can't see him." Little Arthur, who has been listening, here interposes the remark "I can, if I get up on my high chair."

March 30 | Sunday: This morning I took Florence and Sammy with me down to Dr. Bernay's downtown office on corner of Fifth and Elm streets. A young German eye doctor who has his office with Dr. Bernay, examined Florence's eyes and gave it as his opinion that her eyes would have to be operated on in order to cure her habit of

looking cross-eyed which she first fell into about a year or a year and a half ago. He did not think the defect could be remedied in any other way except the cutting of the muscle on the inside of the left eye, which muscle he thinks is too short. We are anxious to have Florence's eyes made straight, but dread a surgical operation on them. Have concluded to consult some other physician before anything is done to her eyes. After I had told the doctors that I would not have the operation on Florence's eyes performed this morning, the young Dr. Bernay, who makes a specialty of surgery, cut off the little "tit" that has been on Sammy's cheek close to his ear ever since his birth. We have thought often of having this little deformity taken off and once or twice we have tried doing so by tying a thread around the neck of it, but the thread always slipped off. Dr. Bernay thought the best way was to cut it off and Sammy, somewhat to my surprise, consented. It was off in a second almost and the doctor put a stitch in it and put some absorbent cotton on it to check the bleeding. Sammy was much braver than I had any idea he could be and did not holler out at all. He only sobbed a little after it was all over. Of course, when he got back home mamma was much surprised as she did not know Sammy's little deformity was going to be attended to so soon.

March 31 | Monday: This evening at six o'clock the term of Benji Barnett's services with *John L. Boland* ended. He left of his own choice, and he goes into partnership with his brother-in-law and another gentleman at Jerseyville, Ills. The style of the firm is *Trepp, Schmieder & Co.*, and its line is general merchandise. Ben has been in the employment (retail department) of *Shorb and Boland* and *John L. Boland* about eight years, I believe.

July 6 | Saturday: On the evening of June 20th Eveline, Sammy, Florence, Arthur, baby Harold and I left St. Louis per C. B. & Q. R.R. via St. Peters', Burlington and Chariton for Pleasanton (now Harding) Iowa, to visit Eveline's mother, sisters, etc. We took a sleeping car from Union depot St. Louis through to Burlington, going up on the Missouri side of the river. Reached Davis City about 7 o'clock in the evening of the 21st June where we were met by Mrs. Allen, Boner Zenor, and Frank Allen with two teams, which took us all over to Pleasanton. I had a pleasant visit of nearly two weeks at Pleasanton, and was kindly treated by all the folks. Left there the morning of July 5th and reached St. Louis this morning at 6:20 A.M. Eveline and the children remain at Pleasanton until about Sept 1st probably.

July 8th | Saturday: An old friend whom mother and I used to know in Nebraska City, Neb., nineteen years ago, Mr. Lane, called at mother's this afternoon. He and family came back from Utah in same train that we did in 1865, and afterwards lived in Nebraska City some months. After supper I called on Mr. Lane at Mrs. Fluett's (19th & Wash sts.) and took him up to Uhrig's Cave and heard the comic opera of "*Nell Gwynne*".

Aug 24 | Sunday: This morning at 6:20 A.M. Eveline and the children (Sammy, Florence, Arthur, and baby Harold) arrived on the C. B. & Q. R.R. Emma Harp, a young girl of about 15 years of age, came with them, and expects to live with us to

help take care of the children and do the work. They left Pleasanton yesterday morning coming by way of Davis City, Chariton, Burlington, Keokuk and St Peter's. I met them at Union depot and accompanied them to mother's on 17th (old 18th) street, where we all had breakfast. From there we went up home and spent the balance of the day.

Aug 31 | Sunday: In the morning Eveline, the children, Emma, and I all went down to Sunday school at the hall 1302 Broadway. After school we took the Cass Ave cars out to Will and Alice's new residence. They are now living in the down-stairs of one their two houses on the north side of North Market street, just beyond Jefferson Ave. Tom Taylor and Martha live in the downstairs of one of their two houses, just next door to Will and Alice. We spent the balance of the day there, getting dinner and supper. Came home by way of the Jefferson Ave. cars to the Fair Grounds and then walked over Grand Ave. and past the [water] tower.

Grover Cleveland elected President in 1884; Samuel sells all his bonds

Nov. 4 | Tuesday: Voted today for Jas. G. Blaine of Maine and John A. Logan of Illinois, regular nominees of the Republican party for the offices of President and Vice President of the United States. Also voted for Nicholas Ford the anti-Bourbon candidate for Governor of Missouri and for Wm. M. Eccles the Republican candidate for Congress in my district [District 8].

Nov 23 | Sunday: It is settled that all of above candidates have been defeated; the Democratic nominee, Cleveland and Hendricks for President and Vice-President, General [John S.] Marmaduke for Governor of Missouri and John J. O'Neill for Congress, all being elected. The national election was very close, all depending on New York State, which at first was in doubt but the official count gave it to Cleveland by a majority of about 1100.

On Nov 8th I sold the last of my registered U.S. 4% bonds (\$800.00) and loaned the money to my employer Mr. John L. Boland. Thus with the election of a Democratic President, I cease to be an owner of government securities.

Mother moved a couple of weeks ago from Reinger's row, No. 1012 North 17th st (old 18th) street to the down-stairs of one of Will Molyneaux's houses (2615 North Market street) next door West of the one now occupied by himself and family.

Nov 27 | Thursday: Today is Thanksgiving day. Yesterday Eveline, Emma, and the children (Sammy, Florence, Arthur, & baby Harold) went over from home to mother's new residence, 2615 North Market street. I went direct from the store up to mother's where I found the folks. I came up on Murphy's wagon bringing with me a box of chicken (dressed) apples, etc. that had arrived during the afternoon per express from Mrs. B. A. Greer, Pleasanton, Decatur Co., Iowa. We all had supper at mother's, also Alice & Will (& family) and Johnny Dawson & Lena (& family) who came up to spend the evening. Johnny and Lena went home about eleven o'clock but

we stayed all night. Today we remained at mother's except that in the afternoon Eveline, Alice, Martha, Will and I with Howard & Sammy went over to the Union Base Ball park and witnessed the Athletic sports and contest. The programme included foot racing, bicycle racing, pole leaping, boxing, etc. and was quite entertaining. After supper we all (except Sammy) went down to Pope's theatre and saw the Madison Square theatre company in the play "*The Private Secretary*". After the performance we returned to mother's and stayed all night.

Dec 1 | Monday: Baby Harold is just sixteen months old today and I have two important things to record of him. One is that he is just weaned and the other is that he walked alone across the floor this fore-noon.

Arthur Pidd to Howard: "*Go to papa, baby. papa's nicer'n I am*".

Dec 14 | Sunday: We remained at home all day, except that Emma, Sammy, and Florence went to the Tower Sunday School in the morning. The weather was gloomy all day, snow falling most of the time. During the afternoon Arthur (now 3 ¼ years old) made a very cute remark. He was playing on the floor of the dining room with some clothes pegs and as baby Harold (16 mos. old) came toddling out of the front room into the dining room. Arthur, knowing that Harold would bother him and want his pegs, said to him "*Go to papa, baby. papa's nicer'n I am*".

Dec 20 | Saturday: Mrs. E. Allen (my mother-in-law) arrived this morning from Pleasanton, Iowa. She has come to pay us a visit and she took us all by surprise.

Christmas 1884

Dec 25 | Thursday: Christmas day. Weather is very cold and snow is on the ground and more falling. The children and all were up early to see the Christmas tree (which mama had fixed up the night before while children were asleep). Sammy found that Santa Claus had brought him a large new sleigh, box of toy paints, handkerchief, bottle perfumery, and some small wooden animals to paint.

Florence found a little bureau, little Santa Claus and tree, bag of candy, etc. Arthur found a fine large rocking-horse and whip and other small items. Emma got a new scrapbook, a book called "*Our Darlings*", bag of candy, etc. I received two pairs undershirt and drawers and a new tie all from Eveline. Eveline herself got "her mother" for her Christmas gift.

All of us (papa, mamma, Sammy, Florence, little Arthur, baby Harold, Emma and Mrs. Allen) went over to mother's and Alice's to dinner, notwithstanding the weather was so bad and remained there all night. Mrs. Allen, myself, baby Harold, Florence, and Arthur went by the street cars, taking the Bellefontaine and the St. Louis Ave. lines. Eveline, Sammy, and Emma went across the lots and streets direct, riding Sammy on his new sleigh. At mother's I received a new pearl handle razor and a pair of slippers, Eveline received a table cloth and Mrs. Allen a table cloth. The children also

got some present from their grandma Burgess. Eveline gave Martha (my sister) a nice Odor set filled with two kinds choice perfume. I gave my niece little Martha a box of "nesting blocks" and gave Howard a new sleigh with name "Rush". In the afternoon Eveline, Emma, Howard, Sammy and I took the two sleighs (Howard's and Sammy's) and tried to find a nice hill to coast down, but we were not successful, Brother Peter arrived home from Texas yesterday and was at Alice's to dinner, but not till late in the afternoon. In the evening we played ten pins some and also played Euchre.

Dec 26 | Thursday: I am thirty-three years old. Worked at the store (John L. Boland's) all day and in the evening Eveline and I went to Pope's Theater and saw the Madison Square Co in "*May Blossom*". There were some very good people in the cast – Ben Maginley, Joseph Wheelock, and Georgia Cayvan – but after all we did not enjoy the play very much. To quote the *Globe Democrat* it was too much of a "mamma come kiss papa" sort of a play.

1885

Jan 1st | Thursday: Last night (New Year's eve) we had a little gathering of old friends at the house to see the old year out, etc. Besides our own folks there were present: Mother, Martha, Peter, Alice & Will (& children), Noah & Maria Cook, their brother Iven, Mr. Parrish, Mr. & Mrs. Cottam, Mr. Kuhnert, and Johnnie & Lena Dawson. Brother Peter was not in good condition when he came and took a spell of vomiting and had to go to bed so we didn't have him at the party at all. We remained up about all night and enjoyed ourselves first rate in dancing, playing blind man's buff [sic], grunt [sic] and other games, and in singing & recitations. About midnight we had some coffee, sandwiches and cake. Most of the folks went home early this morning, but Will, Alice & children, as well as mother, Martha & Peter remained and spent the day with us. When Will went down on the "owl" car for his papers about 4 A.M. he fell asleep and the driver not noticing him he was brought back again on the up trip and when he awoke found himself at the car stable, just where he started from.

Jan 4th | Sunday: Brother Peter left on his trip for Simmons Hardware Co. to Texas, this evening. He came up to the house in the morning, or rather, just about noon, and found me just returning from a pond down 19th st. toward Penrose, where I had been with the three children (Sammy, Florence & Arthur) myself skating and they riding on Sammy's sleigh. Peter stopped to dinner with us.

Jan 10 | Saturday: In the evening Eveline and her mother came down and I met them at Merrell's drug store on Washington Ave, and we went together to the Standard theatre and saw [Harrigan and Braham's] "*Dan's Tribulations*" which all of us enjoyed very much and at which we laughed hard and often.

Feb'y 23 | Monday: In the evening Zion's Hope Sunday school gave an entertainment at the Hall 1302 Broadway St. Louis. Mr. John Parrish is superintendent of the school

and he had charge of the entertainment. About ten o'clock coffee and cake were passed around. The hall was full and everything went along pleasantly. There was no curtain or stage and only one short dialogue. The programme was made up principally of recitations, songs, duets, and Sunday school hymns. A very appropriate and brief prayer was offered by Chas. J. Peat. I sang in nearly all the Sunday school hymns and also took part in a comic duet with Belle Molyneaux. It is called the "*A.B.C. duet*" and was encored. Eveline played the organ for most of the music, and Vangie Remington for the balance. Florence sang a comic song called "*Mr. Jones and the Picnic Party*" which was well applauded. One of the hits of the evening was a character song "*Black Your Boots, sir*" by a little boy who lives on 10th street across from Molyneaux's (Charlie Crocker).

Feb 26 | Thursday: Eveline's mother departed this evening for her home at Pleasanton, Iowa. She left on the C. B. & Q. R.R., Eveline and I going down to Union depot to see her off. Mrs. Allen had been with us a little over two months and we were sorry to see her leave.

Samuel travels to Tennessee to bail out Peter from indebtedness in 1885

March 11 | Wednesday: Left this afternoon at 2:30 on the Cairo Short line and reached Du Quoin Ills. at about dusk, where train stopped for supper. Continued on my way down the Illinois Central R.R. getting to Cairo and crossing Ohio river at about 11 P.M. Arrived at Martin's, Tennessee about 2 o'clock A.M. and after waiting half an hour or so went on from there East to McKenzie, Tenn. where I arrived at 4 o'clock A.M. and went to bed at the hotel.

March 12 | Thursday: My object in coming down to Tennessee is to overtake my brother Peter who is traveling down here for Simmons Hardware Co. We have learned that he is in trouble and in debt on account of wrong doing on his part and I am down here to see and help him. Discovered that he was here at McKenzie, Tenn. yesterday and by telegraphing back to Dresden, Tenn. I find that he is there. Took the train at noon West to Dresden, Tenn. and found Peter at the Hampton House. Spent the afternoon with him in talking over his troubles. He made a full confession to me and I gave him my advice and promised to help him pay his debts for money he has borrowed. At midnight I parted from Peter and went back to Martin's, Tenn. where I arrived at about 2 o'clock A.M. and went to bed at hotel.

March 13 | Friday: Took early train North and traveled all day, having to wait at Cairo, Ills. from ten o'clock to about half past twelve. Got back to St. Louis at 7 o'clock in the evening and went directly up to mother's No. 2615 North Market st. where I saw mother, Martha, and Alice and told them all about Peter except the part I promised to keep secret. Left mother's shortly after nine o'clock and got home before ten. Found Eveline up waiting for me and as glad to see me home again as I was to get home.

March 14th | Saturday: On getting to the store (John L Boland's) this morning about the first thing I heard was that Paul Buchler of Boorum & Pease, Blank Book Mfrs., New York, was dead. He died at home in New York City about a week ago. I had known Mr. Buchler, often called "the Count" for twelve or fifteen years and was very sorry to learn of his death.

Mr. Buchler was an intelligent man, a Hungarian by birth, a very entertaining conversationalist, a Republican in politics, good salesman, and I have always liked him very much. He was always quite friendly with me, came up to hear Martha sing some years ago and encouraged her, and when I was in New York city in December 1881 he had me go up with him to his house, take supper and spend the evening with him and his family. He leaves a wife and one child, a boy of three or four years.

This evening by appointment, Mr. Parrish, Mr. Cole, Mr. Townsend, and Iven Cook came up to our house we started a singing school. We commenced practicing the exercises in "*Loomis' First Steps in Music*" Part I and had considerable amusement laughing at mistakes made.

March 23d | Monday: I had two unexpected callers at the store (John L. Boland's) today. In the morning Alfred Jones called to see me. He has just arrived from Pleasanton, Iowa and says he has come back to St. Louis county to live. Has been up in Decatur Co., Iowa for about five years but while up there could not succeed in doing more than to make a living. His mother, Mrs. Mason, died at Pleasanton last Wednesday and was buried there.

Just as I was leaving the store to go home this evening, Mrs. John Anderson of Montgomery Co. Missouri appeared and I took her up home with me. She and her husband have lately traded their farm for a store at Gamma, Montgomery Co., Mo. and she has come down for a couple of days to buy some goods.

April 11 | Saturday: Shortly after dinner Geo. Raisbeck, traveler for Ph[ilip] Hake [Manufacturing] of New York, called at the store (John L. Boland's) and announced the death of Gus Brower at which we were much surprised. Gus Brower was one of the leading travelers, a number of years with E. H. T. Anthony & Co. New York, and lately with Edward Posen & Co. Mr. Brower was here in February last with Posen's Albums and was in good health. He died on Thursday of this week in Dayton, Ohio.

Just before three o'clock Geo Murphy (manager St. L. News Co) and Geo. Sherer called and Geo Raisbeck and I went out with them, all four in Mr. Sherer's buggy, to the Grand Ave. Base Ball park and saw a game between the "Browns" and the young players of the Lucas League tem which was won by the former, score 7 to 0. After supper Eveline and I went downtown, met sister Martha and Merrell's drug store and the three of us went to Pope's Theatre and saw the McCullough club in "*Hamlet Revamped*". It was very laughable and very well done.

May 31st | Sunday: Peter is no longer at Simmons Hardware Co. He has not make a success on the road as a salesman, so they called him in a few days ago and let him go. I am sorry that brother Peter is thrown out of employment and compelled to make a new start at an age when he should be well established.

Eveline and I and the children and Emma went over to Mother's today to dinner, and spent the afternoon. Had supper in Alice's (2613 North Market st.) – and went down to Union depot. I left on the O. & M. R.R.³ at 7:10 PM for Cincinnati and Eveline, the children (Sammy, Florence, Arthur, and Harold – now nearly 8 - 6 - 6 & 2 years old) and Emma left on the St. Louis Keokuk & North Western R.R. for Pleasanton, Iowa, about an hour after me. I am taking the regular Summer business trip to New York and the East in place of Mr. Boland as Mrs. Boland is not in very good health and Mr. Boland consequently prefers to remain at home.

Trip to East Coast Cities with Eveline in June 1885

June 1 | Monday: Reached Cincinnati this morning and went to the Hotel Emery, where I met Mr. Kelly, traveler for McLoughlin Bros., toy book publishers of New York. Called several times on Van Antwerp, Bragg & Co the big school book publishers, but could not budge them on prices and terms any more than a promise to consider the matter later. Just before supper time I took the street cars out to the Highland House and Eden park, ascending and descending the bluff on the incline cable plane, which takes cars, horses, passengers all up together. Left on evening train direct for New York city.

June 2 | Tuesday: Reached Pittsburg Pa. this morning, but train stopped only five or ten minutes. Traveled all day on the Pennsylvania R.R. viewing the fine scenery on the Conemaugh river, celebrated Horse Shoe curve, etc. Arrived at New York before dark, crossed the ferry, and went to the Hotel St. Dennis. Spent the evening by going down to Niblo's and witnessing Kiralfy's spectacular piece "*Around the World in 80 days*".

June 7 | Sunday: After dinner I took the elevated railroad down to the great East River bridge⁴ which I crossed on the cable cars and at the Brooklyn end met Mr. Cornwall (with Boorum & Pease) by appointment. He took me in a cab on to Coney Island where I saw the Atlantic ocean for the second time in my life, saw the crowd, heard the music of the fine military bands, witnessed the various sights, ascended the elevator (over 300 feet high) and returned to Brooklyn. Had tea at Mr. Cornwall's home and accompanied him and Mrs. Cornwall to hear [Rev. Dr. Thomas DeWitt] Talmage preach. Walked back over the East river bridge to New York city and took elevated road up to hotel.

³ Ohio and Mississippi Railroad

⁴ Completed in 1883, this bridge is now known as the Brooklyn Bridge.

June 11 | Thursday: Have been busily engaged this week in buying, placing school book orders, etc. in New York City. Last night I went out with Mr. Dave Knox to his home up the Erie railway. I was not feeling very well and he insisted on my going with him. He lives over in New Jersey, about 15 miles from New York city. We reached his house before dark, had supper, and spent a pleasant evening with Dave and his wife and Mr. Cullagh, a neighbor of his. Returned to New York city on the morning train. This evening I crossed over to Jersey city and met Eveline who came in on the Pennsylvania R.R. She has come on from Pleasanton, Iowa, leaving the children with her mother there, and will be with me the balance of my trip East. Eveline and I crossed on the ferry to New York City (foot of Cortland street), walked to Broadway and took the omnibus up Broadway to the St. Dennis Hotel.

June 12 | Friday: This morning about 8 o'clock Mr. Fred Hafely and his little daughter Lillie called for us at the hotel and we accompanied them on a pleasure trip up the Hudson river to West Point and returned.

The trip has been a very pleasant one and both Eveline and myself felt perfectly at home in the society of Mr. Hafely. On the boat up we also had the pleasure of the company of Mr. Geo Bates (pocketbook mfr. of Athol Mass.) and wife. We reached West Point about noon and had about three hours there to get lunch, drive around to see the grounds and buildings and get back to the boat. We got back to New York city in time for supper which Eveline and I had in the Hotel St. Dennis restaurant after which we went up to Wallack's theatre and heard the comic opera "*The Black Hussar*".

June 13 | Saturday: In the afternoon Eveline and I took a trip to Coney Island. We took the elevated railroad down to the battery, and at pier 1 North River we got on the iron steamboat for Coney Island. The afternoon was cool and cloudy and with a strong breeze blowing it made the ride on the boat less pleasant than it otherwise would have been. The boat, which was well crowded, went across New York harbor, through the Narrows, and around to the iron pier at Coney Island, where we got off. Walked about, seeing the sights of "*Vanity Fair*" (as some one called it) went up inside and on top of the huge wooden "*Elephant*", and by taking the coach and afterwards the little marine railway, passed on up through Brighton beach and Manhattan beach. Took the railway to Brooklyn, which we reached about dark. Walked down Fulton street, I purchasing a neck-tie and Eveline some other items in the stores, and crossed on the cable railway over the great East River bridge to New York city Elevated railroad thence up to the St. Dennis hotel.

June 14 | Sunday: This morning Eveline and I crossed over to Brooklyn and heard the great Henry Ward Beecher preach. We both enjoyed the sermon and the music of the large organ very much. Through the kindness of Mr. Wm Boorum (of Boorum & Pease) we were admitted to his pew, so we had good seats, much better than we could have had simply on our own account.

At 5 o'clock in the afternoon we left New York city on the large and elegant steamer *Pilgrim* for Boston via Fall River. Had a most delightful ride up East river and Long Island Sound. The view on the Sound just after supper, with the water placid and glassy, and with no land in sight except a low-line of coast on either side of the horizon was very fine. The "*Pilgrim*" is said to be the finest steamer in the world. She is large, comfortable, lighted by electricity, with electric light in every stateroom and electric call bells in every stateroom.

June 15 | Monday: Landed early this morning at Fall River Mass and took train for Boston which we reached at about 7 A.M. after a train ride of about an hour and a half. Took a bus to the Parker House and spent most of the day in making my business calls at *Thorp Mfg. Co., Estes & Lauriat, Roberts Bros., Ginn & Co., Thompson, Brown & Co., Sam'l <Ham> & Co., Houghton Mifflin & Co., Carter Dinsmore & Co., Leach, Shewell, and Sanborn, Crowell, etc.* About 4 o'clock I hired a cab to drive us around a little, so we saw Boston Commons, Commonwealth Ave., Old South Meeting House, Faneuil Hall, several old grave yards (with lots of tombstones dated in the 17th century), the church from the windows of which the Paul Revere lights were displayed in the Revolution, Bunker Hill, and Bunker Hill monument. Also called at the office and the residence of Dr. R. C. Flower, whom Eveline is very anxious to see, but he was not in. Dr. Flower has been recommended to Eveline by Mr. Gurley of Pleasanton, and as she is anxious to have the pain and lump in her side cured, we have decided to wait over to until tomorrow in order to see the doctor. Our plan was to spend only one day in Boston, allowing one day for Washington, but we have concluded to remain over an extra day for purpose named and leave Washington out of our present trip.

June 16 | Tuesday: All morning was spent in seeing Dr. Flower as we had to wait a long time at his office before we got to see him. He told Eveline all about her ailments and said he could cure her in eight months. We agreed to have him treat her and he is to send her the medicines by express and instructions by mail. The weather was so very warm today that we did not undertake much sightseeing during the afternoon. The principal thing we did was to ride out on the street car to Bunker Hill monument, which I climbed to the top of while Eveline remained below.

Left Boston on the train at 6 o'clock for Fall River which we reached before dark and where we embarked on the steamer "*Bristol*" for New York city. The "*Bristol*" belongs to the same line of steamers as the "*Pilgrim*" but is an older boat than the latter and not quite so fine.

June 17 | Wednesday: Arrived at New York city by seven o'clock this morning. Left Eveline on board while I ran up to Liebeuroth, Van Arno & Co. on Franklin street to get my mail and my valise. Securing those I returned to the "*Bristol*", got Eveline on shore and we proceeded at once to the Cortland st. ferry, crossed to Jersey City, and took the 8 o'clock train on Pennsylvania R.R. for Philadelphia.

At the latter city we went to the Continental hotel and I spent the day in business matters. About 5 o'clock in the afternoon there was a procession on account of the return of "Liberty" bell from the New Orleans Exposition.

June 18 | Thursday: Finished up my business in the morning so at noon we took the train back to New York city. Went to the St. Dennis hotel as before, and in the evening we went <home> with Mr. Fred Hafely. Mr. Hafely is with E. & J.B. Young & Co., importers of Bibles, Prayer Books, etc, and is a gentleman. I have known and bought goods of for some years. He lives away up in Harlem, about 125th street so we took the elevated railroad out. Mrs. Hafely is just about two weeks over confinement and they have a nice baby boy. After supper, little Lillie Hafely entertained us with her Punch & Judy show.

June 19th | Friday: Left New York city for the West this evening about nine o'clock per New York Central & Hudson River R.R.

June 20 | Saturday: Eveline and I were on the cars all day and night. Reached Buffalo N.Y. about noon where we had to change to the Canadian Southern and Michigan central R.R. Crossed the suspension Bridge into Canada and had a good view of Niagara Falls. Passed through Detroit Mich. about ten o'clock at night.

June 21 | Sunday: Arrived at Chicago this morning and spent the day there. We did not go to any hotel but had valise and pkgs. checked so were free to go about town. Had dinner in a restaurant uptown and supper in an eating house across from the depot. The weather was cloudy all day, and rained a good part of the time.

In the morning we heard Dr. Thomas, of the People's Church, preach a Hooley's theater. In the afternoon we took a ride on the cable street railway. In the evening we had the sorrow of parting, I taking the C & A. R.R. back to St. Louis and Eveline leaving later on the C. B. & Q. R.R. to rejoin the children at Pleasanton, Iowa.

June 22 | Monday: I arrived at St. Louis at eight o'clock this morning and went directly to John L Boland's to go to work. Now the wife and family are up in Iowa, I shall board at mother's, 2615 North Market street.

June 30 | Tuesday: Left St. Louis this evening on C. B. & Q. R.R. for Pleasanton, Iowa via Monmouth, Ill. to see the children and Eveline and spend the 4th July. I did not take a sleeping car.

July 1st | Wednesday: Got to Davis City about half past two o'clock in the afternoon where I was met by Bonar Zenor and old Mr. Horn. After getting some ice Bonar drove me over to his home near Pleasanton where I found Eveline and all the children – also of course Sibylia (Bonar's wife) and their two children Eveline and May.

July 2d | Thursday: In the evening a party consisting of Alex and Bertha Greer, Bonar and Sybilia Zenor, John Painter and wife, John and Mary Horn, Eveline and I rode

down in wagons to the house of Mr. Kirby McGrew, about five miles South of Pleasanton, in the state of Missouri. Dr. Macy and his wife also came later. We had plenty of ice cream and cake, some of the party played croquet and there was a little singing and organ playing. I am suffering with such a bad cold that I could not sing, or in fact do anything contributing to the entertainment.

July 3 | Friday: In the evening Eveline, her mother, and I were in a surprise party at the new home of William Anderson, just outside of Pleasanton on the road to Leon. There were also present: Bertha and Alex, Sibylia [sic] & Boner, Alex Parker & wife, Mr. Reese, Mrs. & Mrs. Reese, all old St. Louis folk.

July 4 | Saturday: Our wedding day we spent at the house of Eveline's mother where a lot of the relatives and friends came to spend the day and have a picnic. We had a quiet pleasant time.

July 6 | Monday: Left Pleasanton at noon on my return trip to St. Louis. Eveline and Arthur came over to Davis City with me and saw me off on the train. Alex Greer drove us over.

July 7 | Tuesday: Arrived at St Louis at 7:30 this morning and went directly to John L Boland's, 610 Washington ave. and resumed my duties.

July 21 | Tuesday: My brother Peter started in the employment of the St. Louis Stationer and Book Co (Hugh R. Hildreth) East side 4th street few doors north of Locust st, St. Louis, at a salary of \$50.00 per month. He tried to get in there a couple of weeks ago but was not successful as Mr. Hildreth (I afterward learned) was afraid Peter might tell me about their business, and I in turn tell to Mr. Boland. Yesterday I called and saw Mr. South Bell, the head of Hildreth's wholesale department and had a long talk with him about Peter. He promised to try to get Peter in and the result is that today they sent round word for him to come.

Aug 1st | Saturday: Eveline, and the children (Sammy, Florence, Arthur, and Harold) also Emma Harp arrived this morning from Pleasanton, Iowa, They were met at Union depot by me, sister Martha and nephew Howard. Eveline has come home a couple of weeks sooner than she had intended on account my not being well. I have been troubled with a very bad cold ever since I came back from the East. Have had a bad cough, hoarseness, nasal discharges, loss of appetite and have been doctoring with Dr. Scott and lately with the catarrh specialist Dr. Greene. I am very glad to have Eveline home again and expect soon to recover my health.

Aug 23 | Sunday: Two year old Harold has had a spell of summer complaint since his return from the county, but he is now almost well again. However, to benefit him and because we wanted to go ourselves, Eveline and I took him and the other children (Sammy, Florence, and Arthur), also Emma Harp, out to Creve Ceour [sic] Lake. Creve Ceour is about twenty miles North-west of St. Louis, in St. Louis county. We went out our back gate, past the new Water Tower now building, down the

newly made Bissell Street to Broadway and took the street car down to Union depot. Went out on the 9:30 A.M. train, reaching Creve Ceour at a little before 11 o'clock A.M. The weather was very warm so we did not remain very long, coming in on the 3:15 train and reaching home about 6 o'clock. While out there we all climbed to the top of the high hill which is beside the lake, after which we had dinner, which we had brought out with us. After dinner I hired a skiff and all of us got in it, I rowing it up to nearly the end of the lake. Several times I tried to land while in the upper end of the lake but could not do it as our party was so heavy that the skiff drew too much water and could not float in to the shore in the shallow water on the edge of the lake. Once we got aground and for a few minutes I could not get the skiff off, but finally did so. It was nearly two hours from the time we started when we got back to the boathouse, and I was pretty well tired out with the long pull I had had.

Aug 24, 1885 to Dec 24, 1885⁵

1886

January 1, 1886⁶ | April 30, 1886⁷

June 20 | Sunday: Joe Swift has bought Brownell's house, three doors South of us and he and Maria and two children moved up last Tuesday.

June 21 | Monday: We left St. Louis this afternoon on the Steamer "St. Paul" for Burlington, Iowa, In the party are Eveline and myself, Sammy, Florence, Arthur, Harold, Emma Harp who has been living with us for two years but who now goes back to Iowa to remain, Mrs. Emma Burch (nee Roberts) and child Ethel. Mother and Peter were down to the river to see us off, also Mr. Tom Burch to see his wife off. We have two state-rooms next to each other. In one Mrs. Burch & child took the lower berth with Sammy and Emma Harp on the upper berth; in the other state-room Florence and I took the upper berth, while Eveline, Arthur, & Harold had the lower. We did not pay fare for any of our children, but gave the waiter 25 cents at each meal for waiting on them.

June 22d | Tuesday: Spent the day on the steamer "St Paul" sailing up the Mississippi, landing at Louisiana, Hannibal, Quincy, Canton, and Keokuk.

June 23d | Wednesday: At one o'clock this morning we had to get off the boat at Burlington and had to wait about an hour before the boat agent could telephone a baggage wagon down to the levee. Baggage was taken to the C. B. & Q. R.R. depot but the depot watchman was a little "huffy" and did not want to let us into the waiting room but finally cooled down and admitted us. Waited from two o'clock in the

⁵ Gap in journal until Christmas Day, 1885. Eveline, not Samuel, makes this entry.

⁶ Eveline's entry into journal

⁷ Eveline's entry into journal

morning till about seven when we took the train West to Chariton, Iowa. Arrived at Chariton about noon, had dinner at the small hotel across from the depot and took train down to Davis City where we arrived about 2:20 P.M. and were met by Alex Greer and Boner Zenor each with a two-horse wagon. Drove over to Pleasanton, found the folks all right, and went early to bed at Mrs. Allen's.

July 7th | Wednesday: Arrived in St. Louis from Pleasanton, Iowa. Emma Burch and I started from Pleasanton yesterday noon and came right through, changing cars at Chariton, Burlington, and Monmouth, and reaching here at about seven o'clock this morning. Eveline and the children are going to remain up at Mrs. Allen's for some weeks. I have had a pleasant two weeks vacation. The most important item to chronicle while we were up there is the Sunday school entertainment that was given in the school house on the evening of June 28th. It was quite a success and was mostly made up of our own crowd, as Florence recited (very well) a piece entitled "*Suppose*", also playing & singing a simple song or exercise. Sammy recited "*Planted to Grow*," Eveline and I sang duet "*When a little Farm We Keep*". Emma Burch sang "*Moses*", Mr. Greer doing the acting. Emma and I sang "*Mr. and Mrs. Snibbs*" (a comic duet). I recited "*Hunting a Mouse*" and sang "*Wheel the Baby Out*" which made the hit of the evening. Frank Allen assisted me very much buy playing an excellent accompaniment on the organ.

Aug 15 | Sunday: Eveline and the four children (Sammy, Florence, Arthur, and Harold) arrived this morning per C. B. & Q. R.R. on their return from Iowa. I met them at Union depot North to Washington ave. and took the Bellefontaine car for our home in North St. Louis. Spent the day at home, getting dinner at Joe Swift's, three doors south of us. Mother, Martha, and Howard came over to see the children about six o'clock in the afternoon.

Christmas 1886

Dec 25 | Saturday: We spent this Christmas at home, except that Eveline and I took Harold with us and went over to Mother's and Alice's in the morning, taking with us some Christmas gifts for little Martha. There was plenty of snow on the ground so we rode Harold on Arthur's sleigh. He was good and rode willingly enough until we got nearly to St. Louis Avenue and there he cried to be carried. The same way coming back home – Harold rode about two –thirds of the way and I had to carry him from Hyde Park home, We had dinner at home, eating a turkey which Joe Swift gave us for a Christmas gift. We had a nice Christmas tree in the front room on the centre table, around the base of which the children's presents were placed.

Harold (3 5/12 years old) received:

- A box of letter blocks
- Aunt Louisa Linen toy book (*3 Little Kittens*)
- A new door swing
- A flannel dress (from Granda [sic] Burgess)
- A tin buggy and horse (from Florence)

Arthur (5 5/12 years old) received:

- a new large "Leader" wagon
- a pocket knife (from Uncle Peter)
- a new board book "*Home Sunbeams*" (from Lillie Hafely, N.Y.)
- a decorated China plate
- a new Primer and transparent slate
- a new collar

Florence (7 5/12 years old) received:

- a tricycle
- a lace collar
- two handkerchiefs
- wooden work box
- pair kid gloves
- "*Robinson Crusoe*" (from Lillie Hafely, N.Y.)
- Doll slippers (from Sammy)
- Doll's Bonnet (from Aunt Martha)
- Wash tub and wash board

Sammy (9 ¼ years old) received:

- a new suit of clothes (bought at Humphrey's)
- pair of new pantaloons (from grandma Burgess)
- a walnut book shelf
- "*Sunday*" for 1886 (from Lillie Hafely, N.Y.)
- "*Little Lord Fauntleroy*"
- and some small presents

Mama (30 ¼ years old):

- a set of silver teaspoons (from me)
- box of provisions (from her sister Sybilia in Iowa)
- barrel of meat and butter (from her mother and Bertha)
- large soup bowl (from Florence)

I (35 years old) rec'd:

- A fine sealskin cap (from Eveline)
- a fine pair of sealskin gloves (from Eveline)
- two pairs socks (from mother)
- a pair suspenders (from Sammy and Florence)

I sent a copy of "*Little Lord Fauntleroy*" to little Lilly Hafely (N. Y. city); a silk plush "light house" key holder and thermometer to cousin Johnson, Fleetwood, England; a cravat to old Mr. Thorp (now living with Joe & Maria Swift, 3 doors south of us); a Eureka stand Album to sister Martha; a new piano cover to mother; a set of Rollo books, 14 vols. to nephew Howard. Sammy sent a plush "light house" key holder to his grandma Allen in Iowa.

December 26, 1886 – June 20, 1888⁸

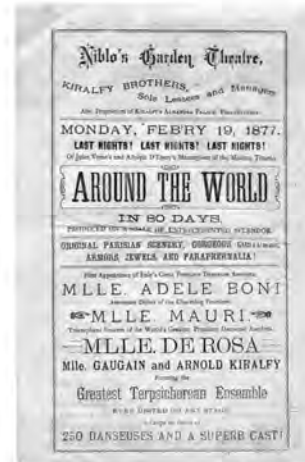
⁸ Eveline contributed four entries in this period in Samuel's voice: March 25, 1887; October 16, 1887; October 18, 1887; December 25, 1887.

1885: First Trip with Eveline to New York City



Niblo's Theater, New York City

June 2, 1885: Spent the evening by going down to **Niblo's** and witnessing Kiralfy's spectacular piece "**Around the World in 80 days**".



The East River Bridge (now the Brooklyn Bridge)



Coney Island and the Elevator

June 7 | Sunday: After dinner I took the elevated railroad down to the **great East River bridge** which I crossed on the cable cars and at the Brooklyn end met Mr. Cornwall (with Boorum & Pease) by appointment. He took me in a cab on to **Coney Island** where I saw the Atlantic ocean for the second time in my life, saw the crowd, heard the music of the fine military bands, witnessed the various sights, ascended the **elevator** (over 300 feet high) and returned to Brooklyn.

Plate 24: First Trip to New York City with Eveline (1885)

1885: First Trip *with Eveline* to New York City



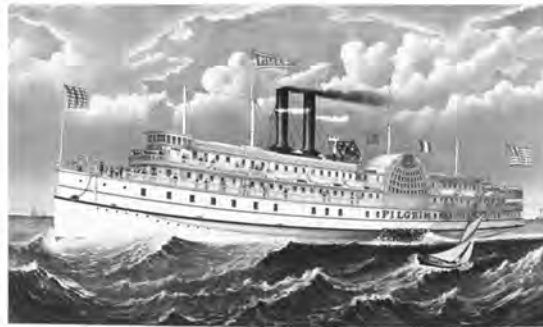
June 11: Eveline and I crossed on the ferry to New York City..., walked to Broadway and took the omnibus up Broadway to the **St. Denis Hotel**.

Broadway, New York City with St. Denis Hotel visible on left hand side of street



Henry Ward Beecher

June 14: This morning Eveline and I crossed over to Brooklyn and heard the great **Henry Ward Beecher** preach. We both enjoyed the sermon and the music of the large organ very much.



The Pilgrim

June 14: At 5 o'clock in the afternoon we left New York City on the large and elegant steamer **Pilgrim** ... said to be the finest steamer in the world. She is large, comfortable, lighted by electricity, with electric light in every stateroom and electric call bells in every stateroom.

Plate 25: First Trip to New York City with Eveline (cont.)

Chapter 9

Now We Are Seven *1888 - 1917*

Nov 30, 1899:
Most thankful for the Gospel plan
Restored in latter days
To contemplate this gift to man
Should fill our hearts with praise.
Samuel R. Burgess

JOURNAL RESUMES JUNE 21, 1888

June 21 | Thursday: This evening at twenty-five minutes after ten o'clock our fifth child, a girl, was born. Eveline, mother, and I were present, also Mrs. Burkhart, the midwife, whom we employed this time instead of having a doctor. Baby weighed nine pounds. Eveline had a severe time while it lasted which was about two and half hours.

July 29 | Sunday: This afternoon at meeting at the church hall #1302 Broadway our baby girl was blessed and named Sibylia [sic] Burgess. She was blessed by Elders R. Etzenhouser and J. Gordon Smith, the former being spokesman. Of our relatives none were present though Alice, Howard, and little Martha came later in the day. Eveline and I were of course there, and Florence, Arthur, and Harold. Sammy was not present as he is up in Iowa visiting his grandma Allen and other relatives. After meeting we went up to Alice & Will's, on North Market st, to tea.

December 25th, 1888 to June 1917¹

¹ Beginning on Christmas Day 1888, Eveline made almost all subsequent journal entries. Selected Burgess and Allen family events are summarized on opposite page.

Burgess Family Events from 1888 to 1917

| Year | Event | | |
|------|---|---|---|
| 1888 | Sybilias Burgess born to Samuel Rostron Burgess and Eveline Allen Burgess | B | |
| 1889 | Sybilias Zenor moves to Nebraska (EAB's sister) | | |
| | Peter "King" Burgess, Jr. born to SRB's brother Peter and Mary Burgess | | |
| 1890 | Will Molyneaux (41) dies - Samuel's brother-in-law | | D |
| | Sammy, Florence, Arthur baptized into RLDS church | | |
| 1891 | Elizabeth Allen marries James Anderson and moves to Kansas City, KS | M | |
| 1892 | Samuel Burgess family moves to 2933 Harper Street | | |
| | Mary Burgess and Martha Burgess visit Dr. James X Allen (EAB's father) | | |
| | Sybilias Burgess nearly drowns in Forest Park | | |
| 1893 | Bertha Allen and Samuel Burgess attend Chicago World's Fair | | |
| 1897 | Bertha Allen Greer becomes a homeopathic doctor (EAB's sister) | | |
| 1898 | Eveline Zenor (17) dies (EAB's niece) | | D |
| 1900 | Samuel Allen Burgess graduates from Washington University | | |
| | Sybilias Burgess baptized into RLDS church | | |
| 1901 | Martha "Marsie" Molyneaux (19) dies (SRB's niece) | | D |
| | Howard Molyneaux (25) dies (SRB's nephew) | | D |
| 1902 | Samuel Allen Burgess and Arthur Burgess pass bar exam. | | |
| 1903 | Elizabeth "Cousin Lizzie" Burgess (69) dies - Sam's cousin | | D |
| | Samuel Allen Burgess visits his grandfather Dr. James X Allen in Utah | | |
| | Mary Alice Rostron Burgess (82) dies (SRB's mother) | | D |
| | Florence Burgess stays 8 months with her Aunt Bertha Greer in Iowa | | |
| 1904 | Arthur Burgess (22) marries Elizabeth Jane "Nanie" McKee | M | |
| | Louisiana Exhibition (AKA St. Louis World's Fair) for 9 months | | |
| 1905 | Infant son (0) of Arthur and Elizabeth Burgess dies | B | D |
| | John L. Boland dies (SRB's company's owner) | | D |
| 1906 | Samuel Burgess family moves to 5920 Etzel Avenue | | |
| | Arthur Willard Burgess born to Arthur and Elizabeth Burgess | B | |
| 1907 | Eveline Burgess becomes U. S. Women's Chess Champion in New York City | | |
| | Phroso Burgess born to Arthur and Elizabeth Burgess | B | |
| 1908 | Samuel Allen Burgess and Sybilias Burgess travel to California | | |
| 1909 | Samuel Rostron Burgess retires From John L. Boland Booksellers | | |
| | Florence Burgess moves to Sanitarium in Denver to live for 2.5 years | | |
| 1910 | Harold Burgess marries Bertha Francis Bailey | M | |
| | Dr. James X Allen visits St. Louis | | |
| 1911 | Dr. James X. Allen (81) dies in Utah | | D |
| 1912 | Infant daughter (0) of Harold and Bertha Burgess dies | B | D |
| | Archibald Burgess born to Arthur and Elizabeth Burgess | B | |
| | Sybilias Burgess marries Gomer Louis Evans | M | |
| 1913 | Samuel Allen named President of Graceland College in Lamoni, IA | | |
| | Alice Evans born to Gomer and Sybilias Evans | B | |
| 1914 | Harold and Bertha Burgess move from St. Louis to Lamoni, IA | | |
| 1915 | Samuel Allen Burgess (37) marries Alice Mae Chase | M | |
| 1916 | Joseph Cedric Evans born to Gomer and Sybilias Evans | B | |
| | Robert Harold Burgess born to Harold and Bertha Burgess | B | |
| 1917 | Lucy Brent Pratt (42) dies (SRB's cousin Emma Burgess Brent's daughter) | | D |

Plate 26: Events in Eveline Burgess's Journal Entries



Plate 27: Four Generations of Allen Women (c. 1914)

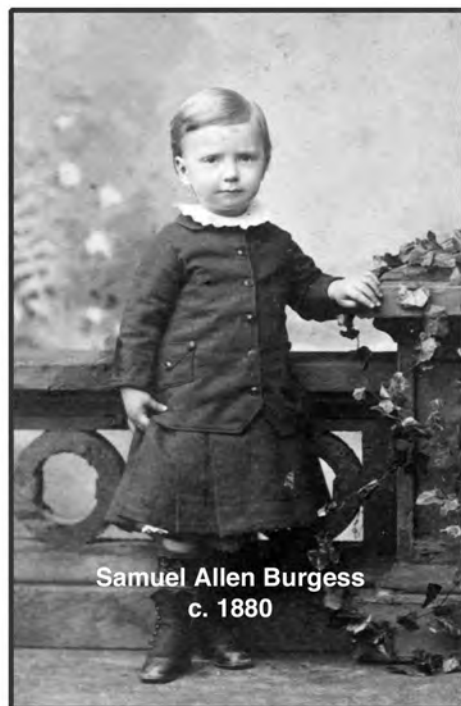


Plate 28: Eveline Allen and Her Family

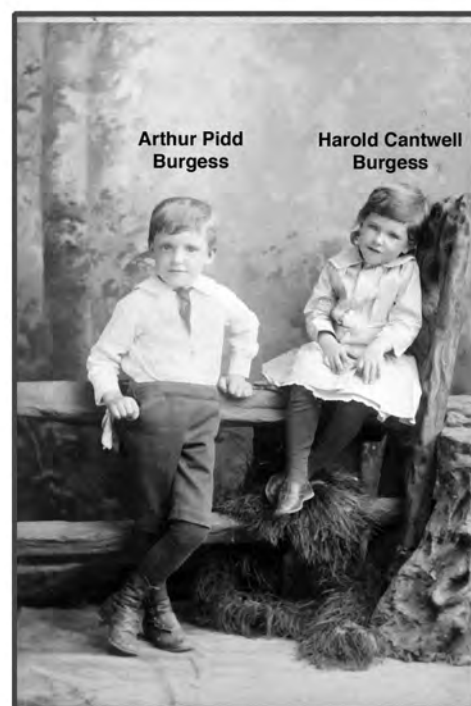
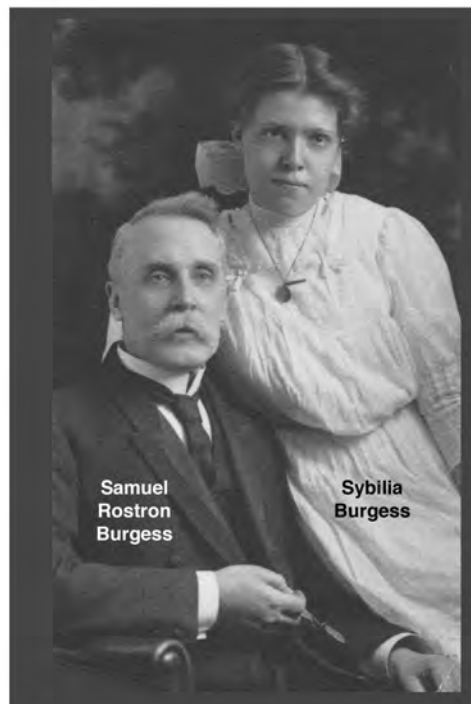
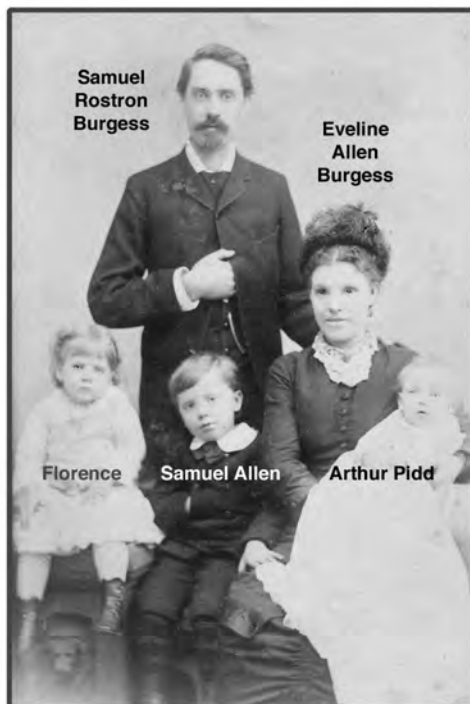


Plate 29: Four Formal Portraits

Epilogue

A Remembrance of Samuel R. Burgess **1918**

February 2, 1918

“As a father he taught by example and set for us a pattern of trust, right, cleanliness, gentleness, integrity, and nobility.”

Samuel Rostron Burgess died on January 18, 1918. He had, with help from Eveline, his wife of 41 years, achieved the goal he had set forth fifty years before – namely, to document a record of his life.

In February 1918, few weeks later, his son Samuel Allen Burgess picked up his parent's journal and wrote a narrative of the circumstances of his father's death and a tribute in remembrance of him. This Epilogue is a full transcription of it.

Sixteen-year old Samuel Rostron Burgess had already put into words his own hopes for what others would say of him when he reached the end of his life. His words, transcribed below, eloquently introduce the Epilogue.

“As I close my book this evening to commence regularly tomorrow I cannot help conjecturing of my future but I hope that be it what it may in regard to this world's charms, it may always be a righteous truthful life and that if every action were recorded here (as Christians say it is in Heaven) there would be few among them all that I should be ashamed to acknowledge. And when the doings of my last day are written by another hand may it be said of me, “He died contented with his lifetime's actions; He expired happy in the thought of having well spent his time.”

From Samuel R. Burgess's *Retrospective*, September 30, 1868

SAMUEL ALLEN BURGESS RESUMES JOURNAL IN 1918

1918

February 3 It is now over two weeks since we suffered the greatest loss of our lives in the death of father. It seems fitting that my pen should at least sum up events and in a sense close his diary. Since we are of English descent I take this responsibility as the eldest son, though not seeking in this any preeminence, as our parents have been unusually equitable in their treatment of their children and have tried to avoid any favoritism or preference.

I consider it a privilege even though <...> ly to sum up a few facts and pay him this tribute, I do not say "last tribute," for to me he is not dead, but only "sleeps" as to this world, and it is quite possible we may pay him tribute again hereafter.

April 1917

In April 1917 father and mother came to General Conference at Lamoni. I was not able to meet them as it was snowing and I had not yet recovered enough to walk from the William Anderson homestead where we were staying to town and back. Though he complained of shortness of breath and some weakness he did not appreciate its serious character nor regard him[self] as ill.

After leaving John L Boland's [in 1909] because of their approaching dissolution father was evidently uneasy and restless and I feared some decline. For this reason I left St. Louis so he would take care of his own business and property and this together with work around our home and chess might occupy a fair part of his time for he had no need to accept inferior positions from others.

On that occasion in April, we had a social gathering at our residence, and he sang with expression and appropriate action many of his old favorite songs as "*Wheel the Baby Out*", "*I am a Pirate King*", and "*There Little Miss*". He remarked on shortness of breath and that he would not try it again. As far as I knew this was indeed his last appearance in public entertainment of this nature.

Father and mother returned to St. Louis about the middle of April. Aunt Bertha had warned us his condition was serious. But this did not then make a deep impression.

May 6th

But May 6, the first Sunday of the month as I sat in the stand in Lamoni at sacrament service suddenly the clear impression came "Your father is sick even unto death." I prayed for him as if I administered and received the assurance that [it] was not yet his time. He would be healed and raised up and might be spared for many years of service. This latter impression was that it might be in the church and was conditional upon that but that the result depended not on us nor on him but in others here in St. Louis.

As it developed physicians had just that week given him just such sentence, but my letter cheered and helped him.

I was very anxious to come down and offered to come and take care of the property for a few months so he could rest. But he declined. I could not come well [sic] without making arrangements as we did not want him to feel we thought it dangerous. But earnest prayer brought consolation and assurance.

This period of illness brought Arthur and Gomer nearer to him. Talk was heard in praise of all they had done for him looking after flats, collecting rents, getting things for him and helping him every way. Father kept accounts himself and directed affairs. He felt no pain, but grew very weak on account of his heart. At one time he could not wash his face without sitting to rest between soaping his face and rinsing and between rinsing and drying.

Aunt Bertha came as indicated and the opinions of the physicians consulted was not good.

I came about June 22 for two weeks and Alice Mae about June 26th. During this time I was very busy with law work and around the house, fixing <...>, trees, back gate, lights, and the like.

Father was much better, but weak and very thin for him. I hated to leave him as always but especially in his weak state. But he assured me that Arthur would attend to all that was necessary, I had my word in the *Herald* and had arranged for another visit in September.

In September I was again home, for nine days but busy. Still continued in both of these visits to get as much time as possible with father and mother. Still father was evidently gaining.

Later we learned that he suffered one or two relapses in the fall, but not so serious as the spring attack apparently. He went around a <good> though not himself apparently was his doing better upon the whole.

Nov 10

Bertha and Bobbie came for a visit to St Louis

Nov 20

Harold came and stayed till about December 4th. They visited Sybil, father and friends quite freely,

Nov 28

and were here for Thanksgiving dinner. The last real family gathering, though not so intended. I was in Independence rather unexpectedly and wanted to drop in. But in the first place father had expressed a disinclination to have "all together for one last time." Again I had fully planned for nine days at Christmas and that meant just three weeks later Then a visit would have had to be just for the day on account of work at the office preparatory to the Christmas absence. Alice had arranged a family party and Fred K Smith was going up to Lamoni and in fact did go up with me.

On Harold's visit several Kodak pictures were taken of the children and of father and mother. These were probably his last photos.

Dec 21

I came to St Louis with Alice for the holidays. She had only from Dec 21 to January 1, but had agreed we should stay in St. Louis till the afternoon of the 30th, spending a day with her parents in Macon enroute back to Lamoni. Saturday (22nd) and Sunday (23rd) we had a few good chances for a talk with father. The morning of the 24th he arose early, but hearing him or rather seeing his light go out I jumped up and was down before he had the fire going in the kitchen. I tended the furnace then prepared him breakfast and he left early . Mother had stayed with Sybil all night.

Dec 24

When we next saw father he was in bed having been struck by the auto of Dr. M J Hopkins while crossing King's Highway. No bones were broken. He was not knocked down but fell on the fender. Still the shock must have been great and the left knee was strained.

Dec 25

This was the first Christmas in three years at home. For thirty-eight Christmases, I had always been on hand. But 1915 we were in Worcester and 1916 in Boston, Mass. We had <counted> much of this Christmas. But the above accident spoiled the day. On account of the <...> our gifts were few to each other. All the family except Harold and family were present for dinner about five PM. This included as it did Thanksgiving Day, Aunt Alice, Aunt Martha, Arthur, Elizabeth, Willard, Phroso, Archie, Sybil, Gomer, Alice, and Cedric besides father, mother, and Florence. On Thanksgiving Harold, Bertha and Bobbie were present; on Christmas Alice Mae and I. But Christmas Day father was confined to his bed. Aunt Mattie was with him, for she has been splendid through all his sickness to stay with him night or day Mother and Florence were busy and did not sit down.

The rest of the visit was without special event, except I made every occasion to talk with father, But we had but few opportunities and much of that time was taken with the discussion of his accident and his rights. Christmas day I spent on him with the doctor dressing, bandaging, and putting his knee in splints.

Dec 30

We left Dec 30 at 2:15 pm from Delmar Station with good hopes as the rest seemed to be doing father good. In fact he seemed to gain steadily so far a reports state. About Jan 10th he was able to move about with crutches. He balanced all his accounts for 1917, wrote and put in order his books. Aunt Mattie was up Jan 10, 11, 12 and 13th but <...> because she was off from work.

Jan 17

The 17th he wrote, made entries in his books, and played Mr. Gibson eleven games of chess.

About 9 PM he phoned to several, Aunt Mattie among them, and seemed to be doing well. On the 16th he wrote me a good letter of two full pages 8x10 sheets. I had just finished reading it and turned to reply or to write a reply, when the sad message came.

How little it was expected may be gathered from the fact Aunt Mattie had not seen him since Sunday the 13th; Sybil for several reasons not since Christmas Day. Arthur probably [saw him] last on Tuesday, the 15th.

Jan 18th

When mother woke she noted father seemed to be resting and spoke quietly, "Papa are you asleep?" He murmured in reply. She went and washed and dressed and returned. He seemed to be sleeping quietly. So she went to attend to the fires, phoned Aunt Mattie that he was resting nicely and went up again. Leaning over him something struck her suddenly that he was too quiet. His cheek was warm, but his heart seemed not to beat. She phoned Arthur, two doctors and the Aunties. Arthur came at once. The doctors soon; only to confirm the awful suspicion. His sleep was of another world.

His passing thus was wonderfully quiet. There was no struggle. His hands were crossed but not clenched or clasped. His features very calm. There were no signs of pain or struggle of any kind, yet the awful truth remained. He had left us.

Among his last words Thursday evening was a reference to the "White Ladies of Worcester" which he had read that week and had mother read. The story appealed to him greatly. The Princess reminded him of sister Sybilia, and the words of the Bishop appealed to him greatly. "*He ever lived to make intercession for us*" or as mother quoted it: "*He ever lives to intercede for us.*" Father repeated this several times with much pleasure in its promise.

It has always been a source of regret that the last seven years has taken me from St. Louis so much. Yet it seemed best after careful consideration. The first two years

and a half, at least two thirds of the time was spent in St. Louis. Then when it came to Graceland College, it seemed very, very hard to accept and be away so much. But it was with a hope the work would prove temporary and matters would so be found as to permit a return. But Clark University, Boston work and Herald Office had thus far prevented. Still I had made in the four years and a half some fifteen visits to St. Louis for a total of a hundred a sixty days. It made me very sad always to leave him and mother. But it seemed best even for their sake. This separation for the rest of life, unless sooner comes the Glory of Our Lord seems almost unbearable. He was so fine, that the loss is the greater. Our close association from adolescence and through out with mother from childhood makes the <...> very great. Mother taught us to see him with her eyes. Before manhood has arrived he took me rather fully in to confidence with himself and mother and especially from my fifteenth year trained me in real estate values.

About 1893 he opened for me a Savings account and about 1910 deeded property at near 25011-6 Howard to me. The purpose of the latter was in case anything happened to him, I should take care of mother and the younger children from the rent or more <probably> from a quick sale, so we should have means to care for her until the estate could be settled. The legal title was mine, but I always considered it to be in trust, until very recently when he released me from this responsibility as his estate was now in shape that the necessity had passed. For several years I took care of all real estate and home interests, attending to the renting, repairs, taxes, and for the home, the taxes, ice, coal, electric light, gas, and other bills.

After the dissolution of John L Boland Book and Stationary Company in 1909, father secured various minor positions, but was evidently restless. So in March 1911 I decided to leave and strike out for myself in the hopes that he would look after the real estate and home work and this with chess-playing would occupy his time and he would be able to take life easier. Especially when he found we boys could and would all be independent. Still it was always a strain being away from him, mother and home so much. If then few months absence meant a sense of loss, what must many years of life mean? I cannot realize. To me he seems still to live. Yet I know while life lasts we are separated. And I know the hardest part of life lies yet before me, and I hope my greatest work. For I hope do something worthy.

In fact this is the sentiment of all three of us boys. It would be difficult, if not impossible, to differentiate our group.

On the 18th Arthur phoned to Harold about 10 am. Though doubtful concerning the message. Harold, Aunt Bertha, Alice and I left at once at 11:30 AM for T<...>, <...> Darlington to St. Louis. We telegraphed from Lamoni, and telephoned from Darlington. This was only to have the sad news confirmed.

Jan 22nd

The services were held on Tuesday the 22nd of January A.D. 1918. Elder R Archibald was in charge and delivered the sermon. Mother was prostrated and almost left us, but rallied. She was unable to attend the service or go to the grave.

Jan 19th

Sybil gave birth in the morning of the 19th (Saturday) to her third child, a boy. She bore up very well, and at this writing (February 10th) has fully recovered and is doing well. She last saw father on Christmas Day. Naturally she could not attend, but Gomer came in every day and attended the service on the 22nd.

Jan 24th

Aunt Bertha and Alice returned to Lamoni on account of urgent work in her (Aunt Bertha's) practice, and Alice's schoolwork. They left mother feeling better. Alice took charge of the house and kitchen and worked from Saturday till today.

But in the leaving Nanie came over and took full charge She remained till noon of Tuesday, February 5th.

Jan 26th

Harold left tonight for Lamoni. He was a splendid help, taking full charge of the fires, sweeping and shoveling the snow and doing the heavy work. He sat up Saturday night, the 19th though getting but little or any sleep on the train Friday night. Monday night we three boys kept the watch, but about 4 A.M. I became so cold I had to go to bed, though not to sleep. Harold kept full watch all night. He says it has made him more gentle, caused him to love the gospel more; for there is our hope. He was made proud a week after his return to Lamoni by the remark, "Harold has changed since he went to St. Louis. He is more gentle, more considerate, and more anxious to serve and help others.

Arthur was the only son in St. Louis the day father left us, and came to the house and took full charge, attended to the many necessary details, kept watch that night and also Monday night – the last night. He has been truly very helpful and willing all through, and the sad event draws him and Elizabeth and family closer to all of us, and I hope means for all of us a closer sympathy and understanding. It has been inconvenient for him, having to go home and tend fires and sleep each night, but that and other service has been gladly rendered. His grief and loss as well as that of the rest of us cannot be put in words.

Elizabeth has been a wonderful help. Florence has been quiet, but untiring. She sat up Friday night with mother, as had also the Aunties [i.e., Aunt Alice & Aunt Mattie].

Feb 2

Aunt Sybil came tonight from Lamoni Iowa to visit with mother.

This account is not very connected. For over two days (Jan 18-19) father was upstairs in the blue room and we had him largely to ourselves. That is his dear form from which the spirit had flown was there with us. Sunday (20th) his remains were placed in state in the parlor and there remained till the service on Tuesday (22nd).

The Aunties were with us every day and sat up all Friday night (18th). Elizabeth sat up Sunday night with the watchers, as did also the Aunties, until about four AM. Elizabeth sat up all night.

Many friends have tried to comfort us. Perhaps later a list of the letters will be set forth. Many speak of his gentleness. Some of them as the most Christian gentlemen they had ever met. He was surely a gentleman in the best sense of the term; one who loved life and considered others. He was one of earth's noble men, and lived a life remarkably clean and good and successful in his family and business.

His honesty was such the he would not consider his own advantage. When just of age, as his journal shows, he was chosen an appraiser of the Cantwell and Short Store. The other two men were outsiders, Evidently it was in the interest of the remaining partners that the appraisement [sic] must be low, as Mr. Cantwell has passed away and had no relatives in this country. Apparently it was to father's interest to stand with the living partners Yet his journal shows he continually held up prices to a fair value, rather against the two outside appraisers

Then at the close of this business career when the Boland Company sold out to the *Blackwell-Wiedlandy*, he had already left Boland's and was free. He was chosen as an appraiser. One of the men asked him on which side he was. He replied, I do not see that makes any difference, so long as I appraise fairly. "Well I should want to be with the winning house," the other replied. In fact in this instance father probably lost by his fairness, but that would not deter him. His private notes showed he marked down many prices, though chosen by Joseph M Boland. <In fact> marked just what was fair.

As buyer for many years and in fact the first buyer to go to New York and the East, he still would accept no gifts of any kind or permit mother to do so. Even though he knew they only expressed personal friendship he held there was only one place to draw the line and that was nothing be accepted.

He secured many special concessions and discounts, better than <lose> the trade, and did not hesitate at any amount of work or running around if thereby he could save for the house.

He held many offices in the Sunday School and in the early days was Recorder of the Church both in St Louis and in Nebraska City. He taught a Sunday School class nearly all his life. And did much to reconcile others to the church. In fact he did more than the officers of the church in his efforts to reclaim the <...> or disaffected. His gifts to the church and individuals would take more space than is here allotted. His <loans> were gifts disguised.

In the family we have long known that he and mother were lovers always. There was no “*disillusionment of marriage*.” For her the <pink> lights burned to the very end. For him she was “*a woman in a million*”.

As a father he taught by example and set for us a pattern of trust, right, cleanliness, gentleness, integrity, and nobility.

Left as a boy without a father, his mother evidently lost most of their property though “unworthy friends” who dealt unfairly with her. He studied German, Latin, English, Rhetoric, Bookkeeping and Algebra among other subjects and apparently without help. When employed only as assistant partner he studied goods prices and qualities and excelled in all the set out to do.

His family life he made a splendid memory, and home is <...> no longer without him; although this means no disparagement of mother and her splendid qualities. Somehow we have always held them together in honor as have attempted no discriminations.

Surely it can be written with fullest sanction. His life has been a righteous, truthful one and also full of earth’s charms. We know of no one who can justly say <ought> in criticism, <nor> that which he need be ashamed to acknowledge. His early ideals were kept through life.

He loved life and his family. We do not think he was conscious of going. It was such a passing as he desired, very peaceful as if the Angel of the Lord came for him and <laid> <out> his remains. But surely it may be said, if he had been conscious of going, “*He died contented with his lifetime’s actions. He expired happy in the thought of having well spent his time.*”¹ More may be said, but perhaps this <my> <last> <wish> is sufficient.

I think of him as one chosen of God a servant and son of the Most High, who has already entered into the holy priesthood to which he was called. I think of him young, happy, blonde-haired, and active; joyous in abundant life and appreciative of joy. He was the “*noblest Roman of them all*” but more than that a chosen child of the Father.

¹ Samuel Allen Burgess quoted from his father’s *Retrospective*.

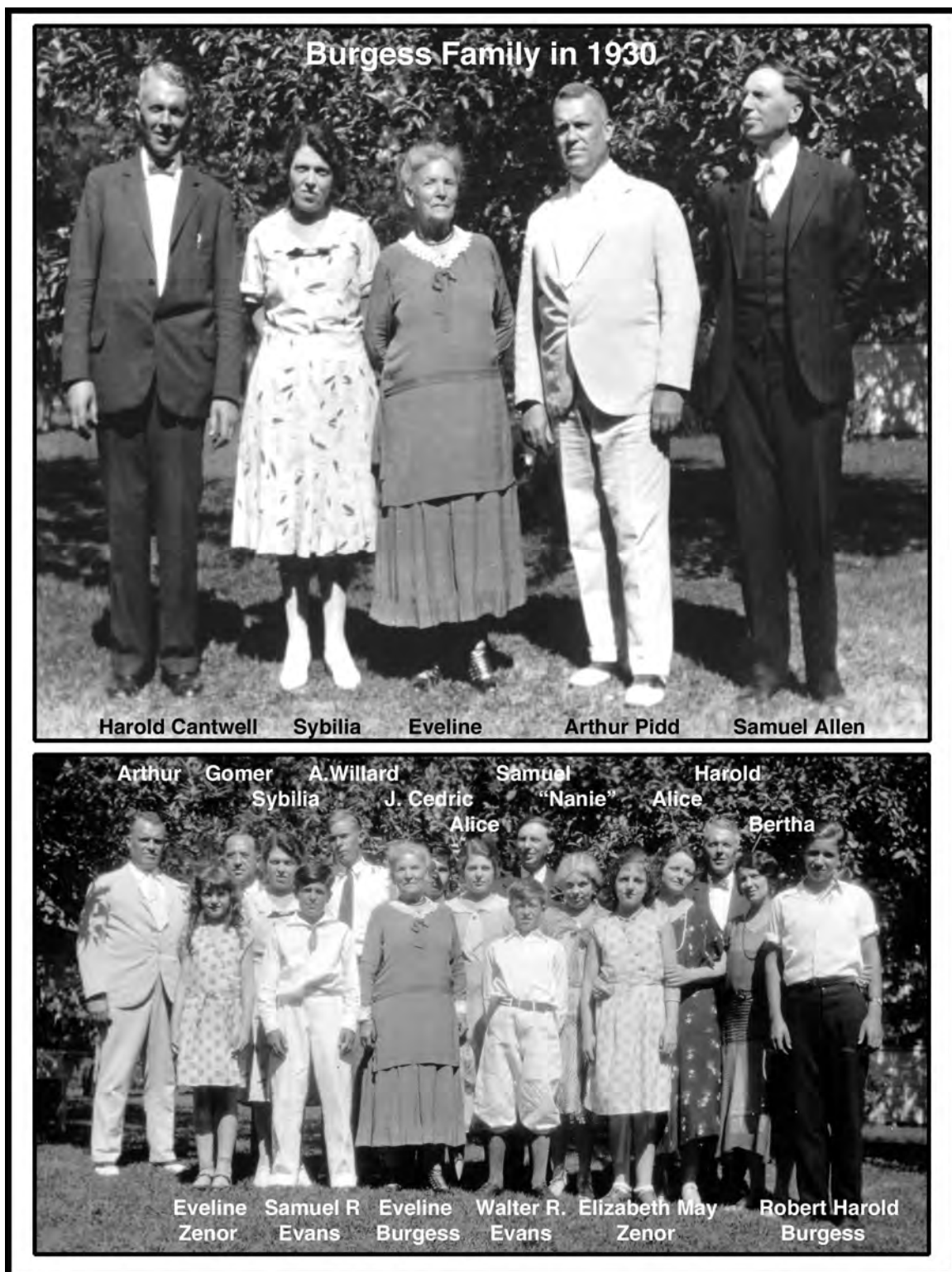


Plate 30: circa 1930 Burgess Family Group Picture

Family of Samuel and Eveline Burgess

| | |
|--|--|
| Husband: Samuel Rostron Burgess | |
| b: | 26 Dec 1851 in St Louis, St Louis, Missouri, USA |
| d: | 18 Jan 1918 in St Louis, St Louis, Missouri, USA |
| m: | 04 Jul 1876 in St Louis, St Louis, Missouri, USA |
| Father: | Peter Burgess |
| Mother: | Mary Alice Rostron |
| Wife: Eveline Allen | |
| b: | 19 Sep 1856 in Ogden, Weber, Utah, USA |
| d: | 10 Jul 1936 in Independence, Jackson, Missouri, USA |
| Father: | James X Allen |
| Mother: | Elisabeth Pidd |
| Children: | |
| 1 | Name: Samuel Allen Burgess |
| M | b: 15 Sep 1877 in St Louis, St Louis, Missouri, USA; Home address: 1008 N 18th St, St. Louis, MO |
| | d: 25 Nov 1950 in Independence, Jackson, Missouri, USA |
| | m: 15 Jun 1915 in Lamoni, Decatur, Iowa, USA |
| | Spouse: Alice Mae Chase |
| 2 | Name: Florence Burgess |
| F | b: 25 Jul 1879 in St Louis, St Louis, Missouri, USA |
| | d: 12 Apr 1920 in St Louis, St Louis, Missouri, USA |
| 3 | Name: Arthur Pidd Burgess J.D. |
| M | b: 04 Aug 1881 in St Louis, St Louis, Missouri, USA |
| | d: 01 Sep 1945 in St Louis, St Louis, Missouri, USA |
| | m: 01 Jan 1904 in St Joseph, Andrew, Missouri, USA |
| | Spouse: Elizabeth "Nanie" Jane McKee |
| 4 | Name: Harold Cantwell Burgess |
| M | b: 01 Aug 1883 in St Louis, St Louis, Missouri, USA |
| | d: Dec 1971 in Independence, Jackson, Missouri, USA |
| | m: 07 Mar 1909 in Lamoni, Decatur, Iowa, USA |
| | Spouse: Bertha Francis Bailey |
| 5 | Name: Sybil Burgess |
| F | b: 21 Jun 1888 in St Louis, St Louis, Missouri, USA |
| | d: 11 Sep 1968 in St Louis, St Louis, Missouri, USA |
| | m: 10 Sep 1912 in St Louis, St Louis, Missouri, USA |
| | Spouse: Gomer Louis Evans |

Plate 3 I: Family Sheet for Samuel and Eveline Burgess

Appendix 1: The Name Samuel

The name “Samuel” was a family name for Mary Rostron and Peter Burgess. Mary had an Uncle Sam Howard, her mother’s brother, and a cousin Samuel. Peter had a brother Sam who had settled in the greater St. Louis area with his wife Elizabeth and two daughters, Elizabeth (b.1834) and Emma (b.1846).

The name dates back to Samuel of the Hebrew Bible, where in I Samuel 2:1-10 Hannah prays for a child. Her prayer was answered, and she named her son “*Samuel*”, which meant “*God has heard*”.

Over a span of five generations and over 150 years there have been at least eight more sons¹ named Samuel who are descendents of William and Martha Burgess, including at least one Samuel in four of five succeeding generations.

However, only one of these Samuels bears the name *Samuel Rostron*. One day after Samuel died on January 18, 1918, his daughter Sybilia Burgess Evans had a son. She named him *Samuel Rostron Evans* to honor her father.



¹ Samuel’s Uncle James had a son Samuel (1-b.1868), whose son was Samuel George (2-b.1891), and his Uncle Samuel’s daughter Emma had a son Samuel James Devanny (3-b.1869). Samuel’s half-sister Elizabeth Slater had a son Samuel (4-b.1880). Samuel named his own son Samuel Allen (5-b.1877) who had a daughter Florence Belcher who named her son Samuel W. (6-b.1951). Samuel’s daughter Sybilia Evans named her son Samuel Rostron (7-b.1918). Most recently Samuel Evans’s granddaughter Bethany Grubb named her son Samuel Jack (8-b.2011).

| Parents | | Great Great Grandchildren | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|--|
| | Samuel Rostron Burgess | | 3 Nicholas J Tanurchis |
| | Eveline Allen Burgess | | 3 Child Tanurchis |
| | | | 4 Gregory Burgess |
| Children | | | 4 Mollie Burgess |
| 1 | Samuel Allen Burgess | | 4 Megan Burgess |
| 2 | Florence Burgess | | 4 Robert Burgess |
| 3 | Arthur Pidd Burgess | | 4 Child of John Burgess |
| 4 | Harold Cantwell Burgess | | 5 <i>David Duncan Hallock Jr.</i> |
| 5 | <i>Sybil</i> Burgess | | 5 <i>Evelyn (Evie) Marie Hallock</i> |
| | | | 5 <i>Mark Frazier Hallock</i> SA |
| Grandchildren | | | 5 <i>Erin Colleen Hallock</i> |
| 1 | Eveline Alice Burgess | | 5 <i>Sean Michael Hallock</i> |
| 1 | Florence Marie Burgess | | 5 <i>Andrew Duncan Hallock</i> |
| 3 | Infant Son of Arthur Burgess | | 5 <i>Shaun Eric Evans</i> |
| 3 | Arthur Willard Burgess | | 5 <i>Kara Kathryn Evans</i> |
| 3 | Elizabeth Euphrosyme Burgess | | 5 <i>Claire Elizabeth Evans</i> |
| 3 | Archibald Rostron Burgess | | 5 <i>Jonathon Fairbanks Evans</i> |
| 4 | Infant Daughter of Harold Burgess | | 5 <i>Elizabeth Susan Evans</i> |
| 4 | Robert Harold Burgess | | 5 <i>Jennifer Lynn Evans</i> |
| 5 | <i>Alice Evans</i> | | 5 <i>Donald Louis Evans Jr</i> |
| 5 | <i>Joseph Cedric Evans Sr.</i> | | 5 <i>Kathryn Evans Lesch</i> |
| 5 | <i>Samuel Rostron Evans</i> | | 5 <i>Bethany Jane Lesch</i> |
| 5 | <i>Walter Richard Evans</i> | | 5 <i>Jaclyn Elizabeth Lesch</i> |
| | | | 5 <i>Suzanne Elizabeth Evans</i> |
| Great Grandchildren | | | 5 <i>Thomas Gregory Evans</i> |
| 1 | Alice C. Belcher | | 5 <i>Stephen Walter Evans</i> |
| 1 | Danielle Belcher | | 5 <i>Kimberly Amanda Littrell</i> |
| 1 | Samuel W Belcher | | 5 <i>Timothy Evans Littrell</i> |
| 1 | Charles W Belcher | | |
| 1 | Hadley Burgess Belcher | | Great Great Great Grandchildren |
| 3 | Betty Burgess | | 3 Daughter of Nicholas Tanurchis |
| 3 | Robert Arthur Burgess | | 5 <i>Claire Duncan Hallock</i> |
| 3 | Deborah Burgess | | 5 <i>David Evans Hallock</i> |
| 4 | Barry Robert Burgess | | 5 <i>Hope Adele Hallock</i> |
| 4 | John Burgess | | 5 <i>Luke Cameron Weiss</i> |
| 5 | <i>David Duncan Hallock Sr.</i> | | 5 <i>Jacob Frazier Weiss</i> |
| 5 | <i>Barbara Alice Hallock</i> | | 5 <i>Zachary Stuart Weiss</i> |
| 5 | <i>Bruce Evans Hallock</i> | | 5 <i>Parker Hallock</i> |
| 5 | <i>John Fairbanks Evans</i> | | 5 <i>Jonathon Bradford Hallock</i> |
| 5 | <i>Joseph Cedric Evans Jr.</i> | | 5 <i>Porter Hallock</i> |
| 5 | <i>Richard Arthur Evans</i> | | 5 <i>Sophia Kathryn Hunt</i> |
| 5 | <i>Donald Louis Evans</i> | | 5 <i>Isabella Elise Hunt</i> |
| 5 | <i>Peggy Lynn Evans</i> | | 5 <i>Makenzie Moon</i> |
| 5 | <i>Randall Gomer Evans</i> | | 5 <i>Emily Kay Moon</i> |
| 5 | <i>Gregory Walter Evans</i> | | 5 <i>Shan Mitchell Moon</i> |
| 5 | <i>Nancy Arline Evans</i> | | 5 <i>Charley Jane Grubb</i> |
| 5 | <i>Gary Burgess Evans</i> | | 5 <i>Kathryn Grace Grubb</i> |
| | | | 5 <i>Samuel Jack Grubb</i> |
| | | | 5 <i>Evan Adam Sosnowski</i> |
| | | | 5 <i>Kyle Daniel Sosnowski</i> |
| | | | 5 <i>Reid Louis Sosnowski</i> |
| Legend | | | 5 <i>Blake Timothy Littrell</i> |
| | Deceased as of May 2012 | | 5 <i>Brody Ryan Littrell</i> |
| | Descendent of Sybil Burgess | | |

Plate 32: Descendents of Samuel and Eveline Burgess

Appendix 2: Performed by Samuel R Burgess

“SHALL WE KNOW EACH OTHER THERE?” (1872)

by Rev. Robert Lowry (Sung in a quartette)

When we hear the music ringing
Thru the bright celestial dome,
When the angel voices singing,
Gladly bid us welcome home.
To that land of ancient story,
Where the spirit knows no care;
In that land of light and glory,
Shall we know each other there?

Chorus:

Shall we know each other?
Shall we know each other?
Shall we know each other?
Shall we know each other there?

“THE PENNY YE MEAN’T TO GIE” (Recited 1880 and 1881)

There's a funny tale 'of a stingy man,
Who was none too good but might have
been worse,
Who went to his church, on a Sunday night
And carried along his well-filled purse.

"No matter," he said; "in the Lord's account
That guinea of gold is set down to me—
They lend to him who give to the poor;
It will not so bad an investment be."

When the sexton came with the begging
plate,
The church was but dim with the candle's
light;
The stingy man fumbled all thro' his purse,
And chose a coin by touch and not by sight.

"Na, na, mon," the chuckling sexton cried
out,
"The Lord is na cheated—he kens thee well;
He knew it was only by accident
That out o' thy fingers the guinea fell!"

It's an odd thing now that guineas should be
So like unto pennies in shape and size.
"I'll gie a penny," the stingy man said:
"The poor must not gifts of pennies
despise."

"He keeps an account, na doubt, for the
puir;
But in that account He'll set down to thee
Na mair o' that golden guinea, my mon,
Than the one bare penny ye mean to gie!"

The penny fell down with a clatter and ring!
And back in his seat leaned the stingy man.
"The world is full of the poor," he thought,
"I can't help them all—I give what I can."

There's comfort, too, in the little tale—
A serious side as well as a joke—
A comfort for all the generous poor
In the comical words the sexton spoke;

Ha! ha! how the sexton smiled, to be sure,
To see the gold guinea fall in the plate;
Ha! ha! how the stingy man's heart was
wrung,
Perceiving his blunder—but just too late!

A comfort to think that the good Lord
knows
How generous we really desire to be,
And will give us credit in his account,
For all the pennies we long "to gie."

“I AM A PIRATE KING” by Gilbert & Sullivan (Sung in 1881)

King. Oh, better far to live and die
Under the brave black flag I fly,
Than play a sanctimonious part,
With a pirate head and a pirate heart.
Away to the cheating world go you,
Where pirates all are well-to-do;
But I'll be true to the song I sing,
And live and die a Pirate King.

For I am a Pirate King!
And it is, it is a glorious thing
To be a Pirate King!
For I am a Pirate King!

Chorus. You are! Hurrah for our Pirate King!

King. And it is, it is a glorious thing To be a Pirate King.

Chorus It is! Hurrah for our Pirate King!

King & Chorus Hurrah for the/our Pirate King!

King When I sally forth to seek my prey
I help myself in a royal way.
I sink a few more ships, it's true,
Than a well-bred monarch ought to do;
But many a king on a first-class throne,
If he wants to call his crown his own,
Must manage somehow to get through
More dirty work than ever I do,

For I am a Pirate King!
And it is, it is a glorious thing
To be a Pirate King!
For I am a Pirate King!

Chorus. You are! Hurrah for the Pirate King!

King And it is, it is a glorious thing To be a Pirate King.

Chorus It is! Hurrah for our Pirate King!

King & Chorus Hurrah for the/our Pirate King!

“THE BARON’S LAST BANQUET” Albert Gordon Greene (Sung in 1881)

O’er a low couch the setting sun had
thrown its latest ray,
Where in his last strong agony a dying
warrior lay,
The stern old Baron Rudiger, whose
frame had ne’er been bent
By wasting pain, till time and toil its
iron strength had spent.

“They come around me here, and say
my days of life are o’er,
That I shall mount my noble steed and
lead my band no more;
They come, and to my beard they dare
to tell me now, that I,
Their own liege lord and master
born,—that I, ha! ha! must die.

“And what is death? I’ve dared him oft
before the Paynim spear,
Think ye he ’s entered at my gate, has
come to seek me here?
I ’ve met him, faced him, scorned him,
when the fight was raging hot,
I’ll try his might—I’ll brave his power;
defy, and fear him not.

“Ho! sound the tocsin from my tower,
and fire the culverin,
Bid each retainer arm with speed,—
call every vassal in,
Up with my banner on the wall,—the
banquet board prepare;
Throw wide the portal of my hall, and
bring my armor there!”

An hundred hands were busy then—
the banquet forth was spread
And rung the heavy oaken floor with
many a martial tread,
While from the rich, dark tracery
along the vaulted wall, Lights gleamed
on harness, plume, and spear, o’er the
proud old Gothic hall.

Fast hurrying through the outer gate
the mailed retainers poured,
On through the portal’s frowning arch,
and thronged around the board.
While at its head, within his dark,
carved oaken chair of state,
Armed cap-a-pie, stern Rudiger, with
girded falchion, sate.

“Fill every beaker up, my men, pour
forth the cheering wine;
There ’s life and strength in every
drop,—thanksgiving to the vine!
Are ye all there, my vassals true?—
mine eyes are waxing dim;
Fill round, my tried and fearless ones,
each goblet to the brim.

“You’re there, but yet I see ye not.
Draw forth each trusty sword
And let me hear your faithful steel
clash once around my board;
I hear it faintly:—Louder yet!—What
clogs my heavy breath?
Up all, and shout for Rudiger,
‘Defiance unto Death!’”

Bowl rang to bowl—steel clang to
steel—and rose a deafening cry
That made the torches flare around,
and shook the flags on high:
“Ho! cravens, do ye fear him?—Slaves,
traitors! have ye flown?
Ho! cowards, have ye left me to meet
him here alone!

“But I defy him:—let him come!”
Down rang the massy cup,
While from its sheath the ready blade
came flashing half way up;
And with the black and heavy plumes
scarce trembling on his head,
There in his dark, carved oaken chair
Old Rudiger sat,—dead.

“THE POWER OF HABIT” (Recited in 1881)

~author unknown

I am your constant companion.
I am your greatest helper or your heaviest burden.
I will push you onward or drag you down to failure.
I am completely at your command.
Half the things you do you might as well turn over to me,
And I will be able to do them quickly and correctly.
I am easily managed; you must merely be firm with me.
Show me exactly how you want something done,
And after a few lessons I will do it automatically.
I am the servant of all great individuals
And, alas, of all failures as well.
Those who are great I have made great
Those who are failures I have made failures.
I am not a machine,
Though I work with all the precision of a machine
Plus the intelligence of a human being.
You may run me for profit or run me for ruin;
It makes no difference to me.
Take me, train me, be firm with me,
And I will put the world at your feet
Be easy with me, and I will destroy you.
Who am I?

I am habit!

"MR. & MRS. SNIBBS" - A COMIC DUET (Sung in 1886)

Written & Composed by John Hill Hewitt in 1842

1. [She] Oh! Mister Snibbs, you cruel man!

Where have you been all day?
You know that I'm quite indisposed,
Where have you been I pray?

[He] My dearest love, now don't be cross.

At Miss Smith's I tarried;
You know she's such a friend of ours,
And three times has been married.

[DUET, with overlapping voices]

[She] I've told you often Mister Snibbs,
That Mrs. Smith I hate;
She loves to chat with married men,
And makes her hours late.

[He] Now Mrs. Snibbs, dear Mrs. Snibbs,
You're angry, Mrs. Snibbs,
Mrs. Snibbs, Mrs. Snibbs,
Mrs. Snibbs, Mrs. Snibbs.

2. [She] Tis your unkindness, Mr. Snibbs,
That makes me pine away;
All night you're playing whist or loo,
With Mrs. Smith all day.

[He] My love -- you know your jealousy,
Is known all o'er the City;
I cannot bow to widow Smith,
But what you get quite gritty!

[DUET, with overlapping voices]

[She] My jealousy! -- well I declare!
Of such a thing as you!
Why, Mr. Snibbs -- you're scarcely worth,
One thought -- and much less two.

[He] Now Mrs. Snibbs, dear Mrs. Snibbs,
You're angry, Mrs. Snibbs,
Mrs. Snibbs, Mrs. Snibbs,
Mrs. Snibbs, Mrs. Snibbs.

3. [She] When I was single, Mr. Snibbs,
You'd scorn to treat me so,
You sigh'd so humbly at my feet
And wept when I said "no".

[He] But when I took my hat to go,
You'd call me back, I guess,
You didn't think it very wrong,
Just then to answer "yes".

[DUET, with overlapping voices]

[She] You're quite a brute, I do declare,
You've torn my heart to bits.
You cruel -- ugly -- hateful thing --
I'm going into fits!

[He] Now, Mrs. Snibbs, dear Mrs. Snibbs,
You're foolish, Mrs. Snibbs,
Mrs. Snibbs, Mrs. Snibbs,
Mrs. Snibbs, Mrs. Snibbs.

"WHEN A LITTLE FARM WE KEEP" (Sung in 1886)

Lyrics by Paul A. Rubens and Arthur Wimperis

[Sam:] Oh the farmer's life is the best of all,
[Peggy:] For the old ones, yes, and the young ones,
[Liza:] It is sweet to list to the hum of bees,
[Joe:] Unless you're one of the stung ones!
[Sam:] You may talk about the pursuits of town,
[Winnie:] But the country's the place to see things;
[Peggy:] You can picnic there in the sparkling air,
[Sam:] With earwigs all over the tea things!
[All:] When a little farm some day we keep,
[Liza:] There will be the baa-baa-aa of sheep,
[Peggy:] The noisy little quack-quack-quack of ducks,
[Joe:] Chickens with their chuck-chuck-chuck-chuck-chucks,
[All:] Cock-a-doodle-doos and cluck-cluck-clucks,
[Winnie:] Colonies of rooks with caw-caw-caws,
[Joe:] Donkeys with their loud hee-haw, hee-haws,
[Sam:] And grubble-grubble grunt the pigs all say!
[All:] When a little farm we keep some day.
[Sam:] Oh the farmer's life is the best of all,
[Peggy:] With its simple manners and habits.
[Liza:] For you wear thick boots and amazing suits
[Joe:] With checks that frighten the rabbits!
[Sam:] There are lots of beautiful views to sketch
[Winnie:] So you take a paint-box and easel,
[Peggy:] And you curse your luck when you find that you're stuck
[Sam:] In a trap that was set for a weasel!
[All:] When a little farm some day we keep,
[Liza:] There will be the baa-baa-aa of sheep,
[Peggy:] The noisy little quack-quack-quack of ducks,
[Joe:] Chickens with their chuck-chuck-chuck-chuck-chucks,
[All:] Cock-a-doodle-doos and cluck-cluck-clucks,
[Winnie:] Colonies of rooks with caw-caw-caws,
[Joe:] Donkeys with their loud hee-haw, hee-haws,
[Sam:] And grubble-grubble grunt the pigs all say!
[All:] When a little farm we keep some day.

“WHEEL THE BABY OUT” by Harrigan & Braham (Sung in 1886)

WHEEL THE BABY OUT

Edward Harrigan
and David Braham

f

p

4

'Twas short-ly af - ter mar - riage, full of love and joy, I
There's jeal-ous Mis - ter Hig - gins, just next door to me, Him -
The old maid-en spin - ster, just a - cross the way, She
Now, all ye mer - ry bach - 'lors, when your for-tune's made, Oh,

7

bought a ba - by car - riage for a dump - ling of a boy; Oh,
self and Mis - ses Hig - gins have no chil - dren, do ye see; He
tit - i - vates her poo - dle, white, with rib - bons bright and gay; While
get a wife and wag - on, and go out up - on pa - rade; Now

9

ev - 'ry Sun - day morn - ing my wife 'd fret and pout, 'Till
stands up - on the door - step, and turns his back a - bout, He
look - ing from her win - dow, she said she had a doubt, Oh,
or - na - ment the na - tion, when war it comes a - bout, You've

Appendix 3: Original Verse by Samuel R. Burgess

SABBATH

To me the Sabbath cometh cheerfully,–
 Its morning wakes me with delight,
 I love its sunshine and its light,
 It leaveth me in its swift flight,
 Most mournfully.
Upon God's day I oft think earnestly,
 I think of freedom and of rest
 I try to choose the path that's best,
 And strive to keep th' divine be-hest,
 Walk uprightly.
The Sabbath for, I oft wait patiently.
 Its song and joy I do desire,
 Good thoughts in me they do inspire,
 Of man's bright pathway leading higher,
 Eternally.

By Samuel R. Burgess, Age 17, Jan 10, 1869

THE CHURCH BELLS

Sweetly o'er the verdant meadow.
 Chimes the distant village bell.
 Slowly swinging,
 Calmly ringing,
 Singing richest melody.
To the true and to the false one
 Calls the distant village bell.
 Gospel sounding,
 Echo bounding,
 Bring again the joyful news.
Christ is ready to receive you.
 Rings our dearly loved Church Bells.
 Good hopes brightening,
 Burdens lightening,
 Jesus leads the narrow way.

By Samuel R. Burgess, Age 17, Nov 14, 1869

PRIDE

In speaking wrong of friends our own,
How oft do we, the thought express,
That he, or she, is proud; and yet
We, of ourselves do think no less.
To know, nor have no pride is wrong;
But sinful too, is pride too strong.

To say we all have pride is false;
Or else the pride we own's not true;
For some are proud of empty things
Of dress and wealth and beauty too.
Pride's true when of the right and mind,
In noble ones, this gem we find.

Too good to work Pride foolish says
Too proud to idle true Pride replies.
But though most men the first do own
True Pride's descended from the skies.
With us, may all good pride be prized
And in ourselves soon recognized.

By Samuel R. Burgess, Age 17, Feb 11, 1869

HOME

O What a mingling
Of joys and of sorrows,
Comes to our mem'ries,
When thinking of Home;
Home, the sweet place of
Our past, fading pleasures;
Bright in our minds stand,
Our long distant Home.

By Samuel R. Burgess, Age 17, June 8, 1869

THE OLD YEAR AND THE NEW

Calmly and silently, slowly and sure,
The death of the Old Year comes.
With tone much enfeebled and voice husky grown;
He calls in his daughters and sons.

"My children," he cries, "I must now depart,
To guide you in wisdom I've tried."
Then, taking farewell, the old man lay
Back on his pillow and died.

But a step is heard and a form is seen,
That shows neither sorrow nor fear.
And with resonant laugh, the cheer goes up
"Tis the good, the happy New Year."

"Now the Old Year's gone, 'tis well thou'st come
"So graceful, so tall, and so strong.
"Though we mourn the loss of our dear old friend,
"We'll journey with thee along."

"I'm devoted to all," says the glad New Year,
"For the young and the old, I'll be spent.
"To the idle and wicked, I'll bring sad remorse,
"To the true and the good, sweet content.

Then welcome, thrice welcome, thou glad New Year,
With thy promise of justice and right.
We follow thee, trusting thou'lt lead us, at least.
Another step onward in light.

By Samuel R. Burgess, age 18, January 1, 1870

Appendix 4: The Summer of 1872 <Erasure Saga>

Samuel Burgess, Eveline Allen, Maria Thorp, and Joseph Swift

The journal record of his fourth trip for Cantwell and Shorb (C&S) suggests Samuel may have had a relationship on his mind even before he departed on his trip. His journal entries for the first days of the trip were excised in the largest single excision of the journal (pages 167-174). Following the excision are two journal entries that are unique among those he made on any of his nine trips for C&S.

May 14: ... Stopped at Whaley House and experienced a considerable portion of that feeling usually termed "*home-sickness*."

May 20: ... Feel inclined to trust in God, to confide my troubles and hopes to him, and ask his divine assistance.

On Saturday July 13, 1872, 20-year old Samuel returned from his fourth trip for C&S. The following day he resumed teaching his "bouquet"¹ Sunday school class of 15-year old young women.

July 14: At Sunday School I was pleased to meet many of my little friends, and to again join in our pretty hymns.

The following Sunday, July 21, is the first of 12 journal erasures in a three month period. Although the erasure is unreadable, it is probable that the erasure refers to Maria Thorp.

July 21: Mr. Ashton arranged the singers and <three-word erasure> within <two-word erasure> of me. ...

Young women in his Sunday school class perform in concerts at the hall. Samuel arranged with Dr. Allen to be an escort for his three daughters on July 30.

July 22: Attended in the evening, the Sacred Concert and Sociable of Zion's Hope S.S. at the Le Baume St – hall. ... Eveline Allen, Sybil Allen, ... delivered a dialogue entitled "*Double Cure*".

July 30: ... In the evening I went down to Mr. Allen's... Eveline read "*All is Fair in Love or War*" and we decided to prepare it for our next S.S. Exhibition. I engaged to escort the Misses Allen home from rehearsals in the future.²

Aug 2: ... Attended evening rehearsal at the Le Baume St hall. ... Accompanied Misses Bertha and Eveline Allen home.

Samuel may have escorted the Allen girls to their home, but he paid visits to Maria Thorp's home.

Aug 3: ...Walked out 10th st. to Mr. Thorp's ... Remained at Mr. Thorp's about two hours, during which time I ate supper there. <erasure> sang "*Over There*" and "*Freedmen's Melody*".

¹ So-called because Samuel assigned to each girl the name of a particular flower.

² There is considerable irony in the title of the reading by Eveline.

The following erasure probably references Maria Thorp engaging his attention. It is unreable.

Aug 8: ... In the evening I went down to the Le Baume St. hall ... <erasure> was there and engaged some of my attention.

Aug 9: Accompanied Misses Eveline and Sybilia Allen to their home on Morgan St.

The first recorded scolding from his mother and his sister was on August 11. Samuel was with both Eveline and Maria on this occasion. It is not clear what his mother and sister were upset about.

Aug 11: ...Attended evening services at the Le Baume Street hall. ... Walked up Le Baume Street with Eveline Allen and Maria Thorp to 10th Street and then <one line erasure>. Martha and mother scolded me when I reached home for what I had done.³

Aug 13: ... Accompanied Misses Eveline and Sybilia Allen home. <erasure> <looked> <erasure> this evening.

Aug 16: ... Accompanied Eveline and Sybilia Allen to their home on Morgan St. between 10th and 11th Sts.

Samuel apparently had a good time in Mr. Ashton's wagon. Both Maria and Eveline were on it.

Aug 18: ... In the evening Dr. Allen preached a good sermon. ... Mr. Ashton was kind enough to bring the whole party home in his wagon ... Eveline, Sybilia, Martha, and Maria... The sky was clear and the moon shone brightly. We had a pleasant return trip, and <one line erasure> Mother gave me a severe scolding when I reached home.⁴

Just one month after the first entry with an erasure, Samuel learned his mother and sister had been reading his journal. It was in imperfect erasure, however, and whoever made the erasure was upset about what Samuel had said about Maria Thorp. The text within <> below is discerned in the erasure.

Aug 19: ... When I came home, Mother, Alice, and Martha gave me a severe scolding, they haven taken advantage of my absence to <read my journal > and to see all I had <written in regard to Miss Thorp.>

The following interesting entry indicated Eveline refused on this occasion to allow Samuel to escort her alone. Assuming she was not fearful of being with him alone, perhaps she wanted a witness to refute any rumors that she was taking advantage of the situation. It's just a theory.

Aug 20: ... I attended the rehearsal at Le Baume St. hall. ... Accompanied Eveline Allen and Marintha Spraggon home. When we reached Marintha's between Cass Ave. and O'Fallon Sts. on Tenth, Eveline wanted Marintha to come with us to Morgan St., not wishing to walk that distance alone with me. ...

³ Mary encountered Samuel with both Maria and Eveline.

⁴ Again, Samuel was with both Maria and Eveline here.

Aug 23: ... Attended the evening rehearsal ... Spoke to <erasure> in regard to her part in "*There is No Rose without Thorns*"⁵. Accompanied the Misses Allen home.

Samuel again calls on Maria in September 8:

Sep 8: In the morning I attended S. School at Le Baume St. hall as usual. Only three scholars of my class were present. In the afternoon I called at Mr. Thorp's. Only Mrs. Thorp and Maria were in. Spent a couple of hours quite pleasantly. ...

Sep 16: ... In the evening the picnic party went up to Mr. Kyte's on Division St. bet. 20th & 21st Sts. I also went up and on the way stopped a short time at Mr. Thorp's. Mrs. Thorp gave me a cloak to take up for Maria which I <willingly⁶> did. ...

Oct 4: ... In the evening Alice, Martha, and I attended singing practice at the Ashton's on Chambers St. near Broadway. ... Eveline and Bertha Allen were also present. I accompanied the Misses Allen home

Oct 11: ... Attended evening singing practice at the Le Baume St hall. Mr. Greer was present. <one line erasure> this evening. I still <erasure> <her>. Accompanied Misses Eveline and Sybil Allen home.

Oct 14: Began preparing samples for Trip 5. ... In the evening I went down to Mr. Thorp's. Maria was out but returned early in the evening. She played "*Zephyr*" and "*Mount Vernon*" on the organ for me. <two line erasure>.

Mary Kyte appears to make a move on Samuel on October 18:

Oct 18: ... Received a note dated "Oct 15th" from Miss M[ary] E. Kyte, relative to a remark made by her in regard to myself.

The October 20 erasure is decipherable. Ancestry.com family trees confirm that on Oct 20, 1872, Maria became 16 years old. Mary follows up her October 18 note with an explicit note to Samuel.

Oct 20: Attended S. School. ... *Today is <Maria's> <birthday; I can> <erasure> <her at the completion of her sixteenth year>*. About 4:30 P.M. I called at Mr. Thorp's. Maria played two pieces on her cabinet organ. Eveline Allen came up with us to dinner. We went over to Mr. Humphrey Wood's and sang a little for him. Mary Kyte handed me a note saying she accepted me as an escort to any party or gathering when I shall have returned from my trip.⁷

Oct 21: ... The train came at 8:40 and I departed on my fifth trip. ...

⁵ Eveline and Maria performed this piece together. Again, some irony in the title.

⁶ Interesting that someone felt the need to attempt to erase one word – willingly.

⁷ The very next day, Samuel left on his fifth trip for Cantwell and Shorb.

Upon his return from this trip, there are no more erasures. Samuel describes his first date with Miss Mary Kyte on his 21st birthday (w/o erasures in the record).

Dec 25: In the evening I escorted Miss Mary E. Kyte to a party given by the Misses McFarland at their home corner of 22nd and Division Sts. Most of the time was spent dancing. Returned at 4 A.M.

Dec 26: Today I am twenty-one years of age. Early in the morning I escorted Miss Kyte home. She is the first young lady whom I have ever accompanied to and from a party or entertainment alone, and this the first time. It is quite a coincidence that it should occur on my entrance to manhood.

Mar 31, 1873: ... In the evening I went up to Mr. Kyte's, 2006 Division St., and spent the time quite pleasantly in the company of Miss Mary.

Apr 11, 1873: Trade very quiet. In the evening I went down to Dr. Allen's. ... Passed the time pleasantly. Miss Eveline played several pieces of music on the organ

July 9, 1873: ...Eveline Allen called in the evening and I escorted her home

First (and last) evidence of problems in the relationship with Mary Kyte on July 15, 1873.

July 15, 1873 Trade dull. Went to supper at Dr. Allen's. Bertha Allen, Lena Roberts, and I went up to Mr. Kyte's to settle some trouble about Miss Mary. The visit I am afraid, accomplished no good.

July 24, 1873: ... Received orders today to prepare for Trip 8. Attended singing practice ... accompanied Misses Bertha and Eveline Allen home.

July 30, 1873: In the afternoon called a short time at Mr. Thorp's and at Dr. Allen's. Eveline and Sybil were washing clothes. I felt sorry to leave home again.

Samuel and his best friend Joe Swift appear to have a conflict about something. Since Joseph eventually married Maria, it is plausible that their temporary falling out involved Maria Thorp.

Sep 7, 1873: ... Went to Zion's Hope S.S. ... taught my Bouquet class as usual. ... Joseph Swift was present. I offered him my hand but he declined it saying I had made him feel bad before I went away. I told Joseph I was sorry and walked away.

Sep 14, 1873: Attended Zion's Hope S.S. ... Attended evening preaching at the hall. Dr. Allen spoke. Joseph Swift and I are still out.

On Maria Thorp's 17th Birthday, Samuel held a party but did not record it as her birthday. Exactly a year before, on Maria's 16th birthday, there is an erasure that forward references this date. Among the guests were four future married couples: Alice/Will, Samuel/Eveline, and Maria/Joseph, Bertha/Alex.

Oct 20, 1873: In the evening we had a small party at our house which was kept up until

3 A.M. There were present Misses Eveline Allen, ... , Maria Thorp, ..., and Messrs. Will Molyneaux, ... , Joseph Swift ... The time was spent in dancing and playing games. Everything passed off pleasantly, the party being all satisfied.

Samuel spent his 22nd birthday with Eveline, whereas he had spent his 21st birthday with Mary Kyte.

Dec 26, 1873: Was at Shorb and Boland's all day. In the evening I went to a private dancing party at Mr. Petty's. Was up all night. Went home with Eveline Allen at about 5 A.M. Today I am twenty-two years of age.

Jan 27, 1874: In the evening I escorted Miss Eveline Allen to Henry Burch's 21st birthday party given at Thomas Burch's. Most of the time was occupied in dancing. Went home with Eveline at about 5 A.M. of the 28th

Apr 24, 1874: Business quiet at S & B's. ... In the evening went to choir practice at Mr. Thorp's. Went home with Miss Eveline Allen.

On May 16, 1874, an entry in which it is clear that Sam's mother is upset about the relationship between Samuel and Eveline is recorded without any erasures.

May 17, 1874: Attended Sunday school ... Went home with Eveline Allen to supper. While on our way to evening meeting mother met us on the corner of Le Baume and Ninth Street and publicly scolded me. I came home after the first hymn was sung.

June 15, 1874: In the evening I accompanied Miss Eveline Allen to the Eighth Annual Re-Union of the St. Louis High School Alumni Association, held at the Germania Hall, corner of Eighth and Graviot Sts. ... the evening was spent in dancing. Eveline and I entered most of the quadrilles, but did not attempt any of the fancy dances. Came home at 4 A.M.

Four months after Samuel and Eveline eloped, Joseph and Maria wed.

1876 - Nov 22: Maria Thorp and Joseph Swift were married in the evening by Wm. Hazzledine, at the Church hall, La Baume St and Broadway.

Five years later, Joseph and Maria named their third child and second son after Sam. The baptism was on Palm Sunday. Young Samuel lived only about a year.

April 2, 1881: Joseph and Maria Swift had their youngest baby ... blessed and named ... They did me the honor to name the boy after me, viz: Samuel Albert Swift.

Five years later (and ten years after each couple had married), Joseph and Maria moved 3-doors away from Samuel and Eveline.

June 20, 1886: Joe Swift has bought Brownell's house, three doors South of us and he and Maria and two children moved up last Tuesday

They lived happily ever after: Maria and Joseph had ten children, five of whom survived childhood. The Burgess and Swift families remained friends for many years.

| Mrs Eveline Burgess and children heights comparison 235 | | | | | | | | |
|---|--------------|------------|------------|------------|-----------|-----------|------------|-----------|
| | 1885 | 1886 | 1887 | 1888 | 1889 | 1890 | 1891 | 1892 |
| Mamma | 5ft 5 1/2 in | 5ft 11 in | 5ft 11 in | 5ft 11 in | 5ft 11 in | 5ft 11 in | 5ft 11 in | 5ft 11 in |
| Samuel A | 4 - 4 1/2 | 4 - 6 7/8 | 4 - 9 | 4 - 10 5/8 | 5ft - | 5 - 1 1/4 | 5 - 3 1/4 | 5 - 4 1/2 |
| Florence | 3 - 9 | 4 - 0 3/4 | 4 - 3 | 4 - 6 | — | 4 - 9 1/2 | 4 - 11 3/4 | 5 - 1 3/4 |
| Arthur | 3 - 4 1/2 | 3 - 7 1/2 | 3 - 9 1/4 | 4ft - | 4 - 2 3/4 | 4 - 5 | 4 - 6 3/4 | 4 - 8 1/2 |
| Harold | 2 - 8 1/2 | 3 - 1 | 3 - 2 3/4 | 3 - 6 | 3 - 9 3/4 | 4 - 1 | 4 - 3 1/4 | 4 - 5 1/2 |
| Sybil | | | | | 2 - 2 | 2 - 7 | 2 - 10 1/2 | 3 - 2 |
| <hr/> | | | | | | | | |
| Grandma Allen | 5ft - | 5ft 2 3/4 | 5ft 2 3/4 | 5ft 2 3/4 | 5ft 2 3/4 | 5ft 2 3/4 | 5ft 2 3/4 | 5ft 2 3/4 |
| Samuel R | 6ft 1 1/2 | 6ft 1 1/2 | 6ft 1 1/2 | 6ft 1 1/2 | 6ft 1 1/2 | 6ft 1 1/2 | 6ft 1 1/2 | 6ft 1 1/2 |
| Mamma | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 |
| Samuel Allen | 5ft 1 1/2 | 5ft 1 1/2 | 5ft 1 1/2 | 5ft 1 1/2 | 5ft 1 1/2 | 5ft 1 1/2 | 5ft 1 1/2 | 5ft 1 1/2 |
| Florence | 5ft 1 1/2 | 5ft 1 1/2 | 5ft 1 1/2 | 5ft 1 1/2 | 5ft 1 1/2 | 5ft 1 1/2 | 5ft 1 1/2 | 5ft 1 1/2 |
| Arthur | 4 - 10 1/2 | 5 - 0 1/2 | 5 - 2 1/2 | 5 - 3 1/2 | 5 - 4 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 6 1/2 | 5 - 7 1/2 |
| Harold | 4 - 6 3/4 | 4 - 8 1/2 | 4 - 10 1/2 | 5 - 0 1/2 | 5 - 1 1/2 | 5 - 2 1/2 | 5 - 3 1/2 | 5 - 4 1/2 |
| Sybil | 3 - 5 1/2 | 3 - 8 | 3 - 10 1/2 | 4 - 0 1/2 | 4 - 3 | 4 - 5 | 4 - 7 | 4 - 9 1/2 |
| Aunt Martha | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 | 5 - 5 1/2 |
| Grandma Burgess | 5 - 4 1/2 | 5 - 4 1/2 | 5 - 4 1/2 | 5 - 4 1/2 | 5 - 4 1/2 | 5 - 4 1/2 | 5 - 4 1/2 | 5 - 4 1/2 |
| Martha McLean | 4 - 5 | 4 - 5 | 4 - 5 | 4 - 5 | 4 - 5 | 4 - 5 | 4 - 5 | 4 - 5 |
| Mrs B. Greer | 5ft 5 1/2 | 5ft 5 1/2 | 5ft 5 1/2 | 5ft 5 1/2 | 5ft 5 1/2 | 5ft 5 1/2 | 5ft 5 1/2 | 5ft 5 1/2 |
| Aunt Alice | | | | | | | | |
| <hr/> | | | | | | | | |
| | 1901 | 1902 | | | | | | |
| Mamma | 15 1/2 lbs | 15 1/2 lbs | | | | | | |
| Samuel R | 198 " | 198 " | | | | | | |
| Sam A | 165 " | 165 " | | | | | | |
| Florence | 132 " | 132 " | | | | | | |
| Arthur | 166 " | 166 " | | | | | | |
| Harold | 159 1/2 " | 159 1/2 " | | | | | | |
| Sybil | 98 " | 98 " | | | | | | |

1885 to 1901
Burgess family member
heights and weights
Entered by Eveline Burgess

Plate 33: Eveline Burgess's Record of Heights & Weights

Burgess Family Gravesite

Bellefontaine Cemetery, Saint Louis, Missouri



Plate 34: Burgess Family Gravesite in St. Louis, Missouri